

Understanding Analysis

Solution of exercise problems.

Quasar Chunawala

Version 1.0.1, last revised on 2022-10-15.

Abstract

This is a solution manual for Understanding Analysis, 2nd edition, by Stephen Abbott.

Example 1.3.7. Let $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ be nonempty and bounded above and let $c \in \mathbf{R}$. Define the set $c + A$ by

$$c + A = \{c + a : a \in A\}$$

Then, $\sup(c + A) = c + \sup A$.

Proof.

Since A is non-empty, bounded subset of \mathbf{R} , by the Axiom Of Completeness, there exists a least upper bound of A ; we denote it by $\sup A$.

By the definition of least upper bound, we are required to prove that:

- (1) $c + \sup A$ is an upper bound of $c + A$.
- (2) If u is an upper bound of $c + A$, then $c + \sup A \leq u$.

(1) We know that, $a \leq \sup A$, for all $a \in A$.

So, $c + a \leq c + \sup A$ for all $c + a \in c + A$. So, $c + \sup A$ is an upper bound of $c + A$.

(2) Let u be an arbitrary upper bound of $c + A$. Then, $c + a \leq u$ for all $a \in A$. Thus, $a \leq u - c$ for all $a \in A$. Thus, $u - c$ is an upper bound for A . Consequently, $\sup A \leq u - c$. Thus, $c + \sup A \leq u$. As u was arbitrary to begin with, this is true for all such upper bounds.

Consequently, $\sup(c + A) = c + \sup A$.

Lemma 1.3.8. Assume $s \in \mathbf{R}$ is an upper bound for a set $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$. Then, $s = \sup A$ if and

only if, for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists an element $a \in A$ satisfying $s - \epsilon < a$.

Proof.

\implies direction.

We are given that, s be an upper bound for the set $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that $s = \sup A$, such that there exists $\epsilon_0 > 0$, such that for all $a \in A$, $s - \epsilon_0 > a$. Clearly, $s - \epsilon_0$ is an upper bound for A . But, $s - \epsilon_0 < s = \sup A$. This is a contradiction. Hence our initial assumption is false.

It follows, that if $s = \sup A$, then for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $a \in A$, such that $s - \epsilon < a < s$.

\iff direction.

s is an upper bound for A . We are given that, for all $\epsilon > 0$, $\exists a \in A$, such that $s - \epsilon < a$. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that s is not the supremum of A . Then, there exists an upper bound t for A , such that $t < s$.

Put $\epsilon = s - t$. Then, $\exists a \in A$, such that $s - (s - t) = t < a$. But, this contradicts the fact that t is an upper bound for A . Hence, our initial assumption is false. $s = \sup A$.

□

[Abbott 1.3.1. (a)] Write a formal definition in the style of definition 1.3.2 for the infimum or the greatest lower bound of a set.

Definition (Greatest Lower Bound). A real number l is the greatest lower bound for a set $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$, if it meets the following two criteria:

(i) l is a lower bound for A .

(ii) If m is an arbitrary lower bound for A , $m \leq l$.

(b) Now, state and prove a version Lemma 1.3.8. for the greatest lower bound.

Let l be a lower bound for $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$. Then, $l = \inf A$, if and only for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $a \in A$, such that $a < l + \epsilon$.

\implies direction. l is a lower bound for A . We are given that $l = \inf A$. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that $\exists \epsilon_0 > 0$, such that $\forall a \in A$, $a \geq l + \epsilon_0$. Thus, $l + \epsilon_0$ is a lower bound for A . But, $l + \epsilon_0 > l = \inf A$. This is a contradiction. Hence, our initial assumption is false.

$\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists a \in A$, such that $a < l + \epsilon$.

\Leftarrow direction.

l is a lower bound of A . We are given that, $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists a \in A$, such that $a < l + \epsilon$. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that l is not the infimum of A . Then, there exists a lower bound m for A , such that $m > l$.

Put $\epsilon = m - l$. It follows that, there exists $a \in A$, such $a < l + (m - l) = m$. But, this contradicts the fact that m is a lower bound for A . Hence, our initial assumption must be false.

$$l = \inf A.$$

Exercise 1.3.2. Give an example of each of the following, or state the request is impossible.

(a) A set B with $\inf B \geq \sup B$.

It is impossible for a set to satisfy $\inf B > \sup B$. For a singleton set, $\inf B = \sup B$.

(b) A finite set that contains its infimum but not its supremum.

This request is impossible. A finite set always contains its infimum and supremum.

(c) A bounded subset of \mathbf{Q} , that contains its supremum but not it's infimum.

Consider $A = \{r : 0 < r \leq 1, r \in \mathbf{Q}\}$. This is a bounded subset of \mathbf{Q} .
We have, $\inf A = 0$. $0 \notin A$. $\sup A = 1$. $1 \in A$.

Exercise 1.3.4. Let A_1, A_2, A_3, \dots be a collection of non-empty sets, each of which is bounded above.

(a) Find a formula for $\sup(A_1 \cup A_2)$. Extend this to $\sup\left(\bigcup_{k=1}^N A_k\right)$.

Proof.

Our claim is that $\sup(A_1 \cup A_2) = \max\{\sup A_1, \sup A_2\}$.

Let $s_1 = \sup A_1$ and $s_2 = \sup A_2$. Let $m = \max\{s_1, s_2\}$.

(a) **Claim:** m is an upper bound for $A_1 \cup A_2$.

Let a be an arbitrary element of $A_1 \cup A_2$. Then, either $a \in A_1$ or $a \in A_2$ or both are true. Consequently, either $a \leq s_1$ or $a \leq s_2$ or both are true. Since, $s_1 \leq m$ and $s_2 \leq m$, in both cases, we must have that, $a \leq m$.

(b) **Claim:** If u is an upper bound for $A_1 \cup A_2$, then $m \leq u$.

Let u be an upper bound for $A_1 \cup A_2$. Then, $a \leq u$ for all $a \in A_1 \cup A_2$.

So, $a' \leq u$ for all $a' \in A_1$ and $a'' \leq u$ for all $a'' \in A_2$. So, u is an upper bound for A_1 and A_2 . So, $s_1 \leq u$ and $s_2 \leq u$ are both true. Consequently, $m \leq u$.

From (a) and (b) it follows that, $m = \sup(A_1 \cup A_2)$.

We can extend this to finite N .

Claim: $\sup(\cup_{k=1}^n A_k) = \max_{1 \leq k \leq n} \sup A_k$.

The claim is true for $k = 1$ and $k = 2$. We proceed by the principle of mathematical induction.

Assume that $P(n)$ is true. That is, we assume that

$$\sup(\cup_{k=1}^n A_k) = \max_{1 \leq k \leq n} \sup A_k$$

Our inductive hypotheses is:

$$\sup(\cup_{k=1}^{n+1} A_k) = \max_{1 \leq k \leq n+1} \sup A_k$$

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} \sup(\cup_{k=1}^{n+1} A_k) &= \sup((\cup_{k=1}^n A_k) \cup A_{n+1}) \\ &= \max\{\sup(\cup_{k=1}^n A_k), \sup A_{n+1}\} \\ &= \max\{\max_{1 \leq k \leq n} \{\sup A_k\}, \sup A_{n+1}\} \\ &= \max_{1 \leq k \leq n+1} \{\sup A_k\} \end{aligned}$$

(b) Consider $\sup\left(\bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} A_k\right)$. Does the formula in (a) extend to the infinite case?

Exercise 1.4.1. Recall that \mathbf{I} stands for the set of irrational numbers.

(a) Show that if $a, b \in \mathbf{Q}$, then ab and $a + b$ are elements of \mathbf{Q} as well.

Proof.

Let $a = \frac{m}{n}$, $b = \frac{p}{q}$ with n and q natural numbers, m and p as integers in \mathbf{Z} .

The addition of rational numbers $a + b$ is defined as :

$$\frac{m}{n} + \frac{p}{q} := \frac{mq + np}{nq}$$

Since, both n and q are non-zero, $nq \neq 0$. The product of two natural numbers is a natural number so, $nq \in \mathbf{N}$. Moreover, $mq + np \in \mathbf{Z}$. Consequently, $mq + np / nq \in \mathbf{Q}$. Hence, \mathbf{Q} is closed under addition.

The product of rational numbers ab is defined as:

$$a \times b = \frac{mp}{nq}$$

Since, \mathbf{Z} is closed under multiplication, $mp \in \mathbf{Z}$. Similarly, $nq \in \mathbf{N}$ and $nq \neq 0$. Consequently, the product mp / nq belongs to \mathbf{Q} .

(b) Show that if $a \in \mathbf{Q}$ and $t \in \mathbf{I}$, then $a + t \in \mathbf{I}$ and $at \in \mathbf{I}$ as long as $a \neq 0$.

Exercise 1.4.2. Let $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ be non-empty and bounded above, and let $s \in \mathbf{R}$ have the property that for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, $s + \frac{1}{n}$ is an upper bound for A and $s - \frac{1}{n}$ is not an upper bound for A . Show that $s = \sup A$.

Proof.

Claim. s is an upper bound for A .

We proceed by contradiction.

Assume that s is not an upper bound for A . Then there exists $a_0 \in A$, such that $s < a_0$. By the Archimedean property, there exists a natural number $n_0 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that

$$\frac{1}{n_0} < a_0 - s$$

Thus, there exists $n_0 \in \mathbf{N}$ such that:

$$\begin{aligned} s + \frac{1}{n_0} &< s + (a_0 - s) \\ s + \frac{1}{n_0} &< a_0 \end{aligned}$$

That is, there exists $n_0 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $s + \frac{1}{n_0}$ is not an upper bound for A .

But, this is a contradiction. $\forall n \in \mathbf{N}$, $s + \frac{1}{n}$ is an upper bound for A .

Claim. If t is any other upper bound for A , $s \leq t$.

We proceed by contradiction.

Assume that there exists an upper bound t_0 , for A , such that $t_0 < s$. By the Archimedean property there exists $m_0 \in \mathbf{N}$ such that

$$\frac{1}{m_0} < s - t_0$$

So, there exists m_0 such that:

$$\begin{aligned} s - \frac{1}{m_0} &> s - (s - t_0) \\ &= t_0 \end{aligned}$$

That is, there exists $m_0 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $s - \frac{1}{m_0}$ is an upper bound for A .

But this is a contradiction. $\forall m \in \mathbf{N}$, $s - \frac{1}{m}$ is not an upper bound for A .

This closes the proof. $s = \sup A$. □

Exercise 1.4.3. Prove that $\cap_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(0, \frac{1}{n}\right) = \emptyset$. Notice that this demonstrates that the intervals in the Nested Interval Property must be closed for the conclusion of the theorem to hold.

Proof.

Let $I_n = \left(0, \frac{1}{n}\right)$. Let x be an arbitrary real number in $I_1 = (0, 1)$. By the Archimedean property, there exists a natural number $n_0 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that

$$\frac{1}{n_0} < x$$

Thus, $x \notin I_{n_0}$ and therefore $x \notin \cap_{n=1}^{\infty} I_n$.

Since x was arbitrary, this holds for all $0 < x < 1$.

$$\cap_{n=1}^{\infty} I_n = \emptyset$$

Cantor's Diagonalization Method

Cantor published his discovery that \mathbf{R} is uncountable in 1874. Although it has some modern polish on it, the argument presented in theorem 1.5.6 (ii) is actually quite similar to the one Cantor originally found. In 1891, Cantor offered another proof of this same fact that is startling in its simplicity. It relies on decimal representations for real numbers, which we will accept and use without any formal definitions.

Theorem 1.6.1. The open interval $(0, 1) = \{x \in \mathbf{R} : 0 < x < 1\}$ is uncountable.

Exercise 1.6.1. Show that $(0, 1)$ is countable if and only if \mathbf{R} is uncountable.

Proof. As with Theorem 1.5.6., we proceed by contradiction and assume that there does exist a function $f : \mathbf{N} \rightarrow (0, 1)$ that is 1–1 and onto. For each $m \in \mathbf{N}$, $f(m)$ is a real

number between 0 and 1 and we represent it using the decimal notation

$$f(m) = .a_{m_1}a_{m_2}a_{m_3}a_{m_4} \dots$$

What is meant here is that for each $m, n \in \mathbf{N}$, a_{mn} is the digit from the set $\{0, 1, 2, \dots, 9\}$ that represents the n th digit in the decimal expansion of $f(m)$. The 1–1 correspondence between \mathbf{N} and $(0, 1)$ can be summarized in the doubly indexed array:

\mathbf{N}	$(0, 1)$							
1	$\longleftrightarrow f(1) = .a_{11}$	a_{12}	a_{13}	a_{14}	a_{15}	a_{16}	\dots	
2	$\longleftrightarrow f(2) = .a_{21}$	a_{22}	a_{23}	a_{24}	a_{25}	a_{26}	\dots	
3	$\longleftrightarrow f(3) = .a_{31}$	a_{32}	a_{33}	a_{34}	a_{35}	a_{36}	\dots	
4	$\longleftrightarrow f(4) = .a_{41}$	a_{42}	a_{43}	a_{44}	a_{45}	a_{46}	\dots	
5	$\longleftrightarrow f(5) = .a_{51}$	a_{52}	a_{53}	a_{54}	a_{55}	a_{56}	\dots	
6	$\longleftrightarrow f(6) = .a_{61}$	a_{62}	a_{63}	a_{64}	a_{65}	a_{66}	\dots	
\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\vdots	\ddots

The key assumption about this correspondence is that every real number in $(0, 1)$ is assumed to appear somewhere on the list.

Now for the pearl of the argument. Define a real number $x \in (0, 1)$ with the decimal expansion $x = .b_1b_2b_3b_4 \dots$ using the rule:

$$b_n = \begin{cases} 2 & \text{if } a_{nn} \neq 2 \\ 3 & \text{if } a_{nn} = 2 \end{cases}$$

Exercise 1.6.2. (a) Explain why the real number $x = .b_1b_2b_3b_4 \dots$ cannot be $f(1)$.

Since the first digit b_1 in the decimal expansion of x differs from the first digit a_{11} in the decimal expansion of $f(1)$, $x \neq f(1)$.

(b) Now, explain why $x \neq f(2)$ and in general why $x \neq f(n)$ for any $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Since the second digit b_2 in the decimal expansion of x differs from the second digit a_{22} in the decimal expansion of $f(2)$, $x \neq f(2)$.

In general, since the n th digit b_n in the decimal expansion of x differs from the n th digit a_{nn} in the decimal expansion of $f(n)$, $x \neq f(n)$, for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

(c) Point out the contradiction that arises from these observations and conclude that $(0, 1)$ is uncountable.

This shows that x does not belong to the set $\{f(1), f(2), f(3), \dots\}$. This contradicts the fact that $x \in (0, 1)$. Hence our initial assumption is false. The set $(0, 1)$ is uncountable.

Exercise 2.2.1. What happens if we reverse the order of the quantifiers in definition 2.2.3?

Definition. A sequence (x_n) verconges to x if there exists $\epsilon > 0$ such that for all $N \in \mathbf{N}$, it is true that $n \geq N$ implies $|x_n - x| < \epsilon$.

Give an example of a vercongent sequence. Is there an example of a vercongent sequence that is divergent? Can a sequence verconge to two different values? What exactly is being described in this strange definition?

Proof.

The sequence $(x_n) = \frac{1}{n}$ is vercongent.

Consider the sequence $(x_n)_{n=1}^{\infty} = (-1)^n$. Pick $\epsilon = 2$. For all $N \in \mathbf{N}$, if $n \geq N$, it follows that

$$|x_n - 0| = 1 < 2 = \epsilon$$

Thus, it is a vercongent sequence.

A sequence can verconge to two different values. Let $(x_n) = (-1)^n$.

Pick $\epsilon = 2$. For all $N \in \mathbf{N}$, if $n \geq N$, it follows that

$$|x_n - \frac{1}{2}| < 2 = \epsilon$$

Consequently, (x_n) also converges to $\frac{1}{2}$.

Exercise 2.2.2. Verify using the definition of the convergence of a sequence, that the following sequences converge to the proposed limit.

$$(a) \lim \frac{2n+1}{5n+4} = \frac{2}{5}.$$

Solution.

We are interested to make the distance $|\frac{2n+1}{5n+4} - \frac{2}{5}|$ as small as we please.

Let's explore the inequality:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left| \frac{2n+1}{5n+4} - \frac{2}{5} \right| < \epsilon \\ \therefore & \frac{|5(2n+1) - 2(5n+4)|}{|5(5n+4)|} < \epsilon \\ & \frac{3}{5(5n+4)} < \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

We know that $\frac{3}{5(5n+4)} < \frac{3}{5(5n)}$. We can strengthen the inequality we wish to prove, by choosing an upper bound for the left hand side of the inequality. So, we are interested to have:

$$\frac{3}{25n} < \epsilon$$

Let's choose $N > \frac{3}{25\epsilon}$. To show that this choice of N indeed works, pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Then, $n \geq N$ implies that:

$$\begin{aligned}
n &> \frac{3}{25\epsilon} \\
\Rightarrow \frac{1}{n} &< \frac{25\epsilon}{3} \\
\Rightarrow \frac{3}{25n} &< \epsilon \\
\Rightarrow \left| \frac{2n+1}{5n+4} - \frac{2}{5} \right| &< \epsilon
\end{aligned}$$

(b) $\lim \frac{2n^2}{n^3 + 3} = 0.$

Solution.

We are interested to make the distance $\left| \frac{2n^2}{n^3 + 3} - 0 \right|$ as small as we please.

Let's explore the inequality:

$$\left| \frac{2n^2}{n^3 + 3} \right| < \epsilon$$

Since all quantities are positive, we may write:

$$\frac{2n^2}{n^3 + 3} < \epsilon$$

Now, $\frac{2n^2}{n^3 + 3} < \frac{2n^2}{n^3}$. We can strengthen the condition we wish to prove by replacing the left hand side of the above inequality by its upper bound. Therefore, we are interested in making

$$\frac{2}{n} < \epsilon$$

We choose $N > \frac{2}{\epsilon}$. To show that this choice of N indeed works, we pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Then, for all $n \geq N$, we have

$$\begin{aligned}
n &> \frac{2}{\epsilon} \\
\Rightarrow \frac{2}{n} &< \epsilon \\
\Rightarrow \left| \frac{2n^2}{n^3 + 3} \right| &< \epsilon
\end{aligned}$$

Hence, $\lim \frac{2n^2}{n^3 + 3} = 0$.

(c) $\lim \frac{\sin n^2}{\sqrt[3]{n}} = 0$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $\left| \frac{\sin n^2}{\sqrt[3]{n}} \right|$ as small as we please.

Let's explore the inequality :

$$\left| \frac{\sin n^2}{\sqrt[3]{n}} \right| < \epsilon \quad (1)$$

We know that,

$$|\sin n^2| < 1$$

We can strengthen the condition we are interested to prove by replacing left-hand side in the inequality (1) by it's upper bound. We have:

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt[3]{n}} < \epsilon$$

Let's pick $N > \frac{1}{\epsilon^3}$. Then, for all $n \geq N$, it follows that:

$$\begin{aligned}
n &> \frac{1}{\epsilon^3} \\
\implies \frac{1}{\sqrt[3]{n}} &< \epsilon \\
\implies \left| \frac{\sin n^2}{\sqrt[3]{n}} \right| &< \epsilon
\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, $\lim \frac{\sin n^2}{\sqrt[3]{n}} = 0$.

Example 2.2.4. Give an example of each or state that the request is impossible. For any that are impossible, give a compelling argument for why that is the case.

(a) A sequence with an infinite number of ones that does not converge to one.

Proof.

Consider the sequence

$$(x_n) = (1, 0, 1, 0, 1, 0, \dots)$$

This sequence does not converge to 1, but has an infinite number of 1s.

(b) A sequence with an infinite number of ones that converges to a limit not equal to one.

This request is impossible. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that there exists a sequence (x_n) with an infinite number of 1s and converges to a limit $l \neq 1$.

The sequence (x_n) has infinite number of 1s. The distance between 1 and l is $|l - 1|$.

Pick $\epsilon_0 = \frac{|l - 1|}{2}$. For all $N \in \mathbf{N}$, it follows that there are atleast some terms of the sequence (x_n) beginning with or after the N th term, such that the distance $|x_n - l| \geq \epsilon_0$. Consequently, the sequence does not converge to l . This is a contradiction.

Thus, there is no sequence (x_n) .

(c) A divergent sequence such that for every $n \in \mathbf{N}$, it is possible to find consecutive ones somewhere in the sequence.

Solution.

Consider the sequence $(x_n) = (1, 1, -1, 1, 1, -1, 1, 1, -1, \dots)$. This is a divergent sequence, where for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, it is possible to find consecutive ones in the sequence.

Exercise 2.2.6. Prove theorem 2.2.7. To get started, assume $(a_n) \rightarrow a$ and also that $(a_n) \rightarrow b$. Now argue that $a = b$.

Assume that $(a_n) \rightarrow a$ and $(a_n) \rightarrow b$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $N_1(\epsilon) \in \mathbf{N}$ such that for all $n \geq N_1$:

$$|a_n - a| < \epsilon / 2 \quad (1)$$

There exists $N_2(\epsilon) \in \mathbf{N}$ such that for all $n \geq N_2$:

$$|a_n - b| < \epsilon / 2 \quad (2)$$

Pick $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. For $n \geq N$, both the inequalities (1) and (2) are satisfied.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |(a_n - b) - (a_n - a)| &\leq |a_n - b| + |a_n - a| \quad \left\{ \text{Triangle Inequality} \right\} \\ |a - b| &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Since ϵ was arbitrary to begin with, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$. So, for all $\epsilon > 0$, the distance $|a - b|$ can be made smaller than ϵ . Consequently, $a = b$.

Exercise 2.3.1. Let $x_n \geq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

(a) If $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$, show that $(\sqrt{x_n}) \rightarrow 0$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|\sqrt{x_n}|$ as small as we please.

Let's explore the inequality:

$$\begin{aligned} |\sqrt{x_n}| &< \epsilon \\ |\sqrt{x_n}|^2 &= |(\sqrt{x_n})^2| = |x_n| < \epsilon^2 \end{aligned}$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. As $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$, we know that there exists $N_\epsilon \in \mathbf{N}$ such that, for all $n \geq N_\epsilon$, we have:

$$|x_n| < \epsilon^2$$

Since ϵ was arbitrary, it follows that for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that, for all $n \geq N$,

$$|\sqrt{x_n}| < \epsilon$$

(b) If $(x_n) \rightarrow x$, show that $(\sqrt{x_n}) \rightarrow \sqrt{x}$.

If $x = 0$, then (a) holds and we are done. Assume that $x \neq 0$.

We are interested to prove that the distance $|\sqrt{x_n} - \sqrt{x}|$ can be made as small as well please. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the inequality :

$$|\sqrt{x_n} - \sqrt{x}| < \epsilon$$

This can be rewritten as:

$$\frac{|x_n - x|}{\sqrt{x_n} + \sqrt{x}} < \epsilon$$

We can strengthen the condition we wish to prove, by replacing $\frac{1}{\sqrt{x_n} + \sqrt{x}}$ by its upper

bound. Since, $x_n \geq 0$, $\sqrt{x_n} \geq 0$. So,

$$\frac{1}{\sqrt{x_n} + \sqrt{x}} < \frac{1}{\sqrt{x}}$$

So, our claim is:

$$\frac{|x_n - x|}{\sqrt{x}} < \epsilon$$

that is, $|x_n - x| < \epsilon \sqrt{x}$

Since $(x_n) \rightarrow x$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$|x_n - x| < \epsilon \sqrt{x}$$

Thus, for all $n \geq N$,

$$|\sqrt{x_n} - \sqrt{x}| < \epsilon$$

Consequently, $(\sqrt{x_n}) \rightarrow x$.

Exercise 2.3.2. Using only definition 2.2.3, prove that if $(x_n) \rightarrow 2$, then

$$(a) \left(\frac{2x_n - 1}{3} \right) \rightarrow 1.$$

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $\left| \frac{2x_n - 1}{3} - 1 \right|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. We would like to have:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{2x_n - 1}{3} - 1 \right| &< \epsilon \\ \text{or , } \left| \frac{2x_n - 1 - 3}{3} \right| &< \epsilon \\ \frac{2}{3}|x_n - 2| &< \epsilon \\ |x_n - 2| &< \frac{3\epsilon}{2} \end{aligned}$$

Since $(x_n) \rightarrow 2$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, $|x_n - 2| < 3\epsilon/2$.

Consequently, for all $n \geq N$ the above inequality would be satisfied, and therefore

$$|(2x_n - 1)/3 - 1| < \epsilon. \text{ Hence, } \left(\frac{2x_n - 1}{3} \right) \rightarrow 1.$$

(b) We are interested to make the distance $\left| \frac{1}{x_n} - \frac{1}{2} \right|$ as small as we please. Pick an

arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

We would like to show that:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{1}{x_n} - \frac{1}{2} \right| &< \epsilon \\ \frac{|x_n - 2|}{2|x_n|} &< \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

We can strengthen the condition we wish to prove by finding an upper bound for the left hand side of the above inequality.

Let's pick $\epsilon = 1$. Since $(x_n) \rightarrow 2$, there exists $N_1 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_1$, the distance $|x_n - 2| < 1$. In other words,

$$1 < x_n < 3$$

Thus, $|x_n| > 1$. Consequently,

$$\frac{|x_n - 2|}{2|x_n|} < \frac{|x_n - 2|}{2}$$

So, our claim is:

$$\frac{|x_n - 2|}{2} < \epsilon$$

Since $(x_n) \rightarrow 2$, there exists $N_2 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_2$, the distance

$$|x_n - 2| < 2\epsilon$$

We pick $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. To show that this choice of N works, let $n \geq N$. We have:

$$\left| \frac{1}{x_n} - \frac{1}{2} \right| = \frac{|x_n - 2|}{2|x_n|} < \frac{1}{2}|x_n - 2| < \frac{1}{2} \cdot 2\epsilon = \epsilon$$

Exercise 2.3.3. (Squeeze Theorem.) Show that if $x_n \leq y_n \leq z_n$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, and if $\lim x_n = \lim z_n = l$, then $\lim y_n = l$ as well.

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since $(x_n) \rightarrow l$, there exists $N_1 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_1$:

$$l - \epsilon < x_n < l + \epsilon$$

Since $(y_n) \rightarrow l$, there exists $N_2 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_2$:

$$l - \epsilon < y_n < l + \epsilon$$

Pick $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. Since, $x_n \leq y_n \leq z_n$, for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, we have that for all $n \geq N$,

$$l - \epsilon < x_n \leq y_n \leq z_n < l + \epsilon$$

That is:

$$l - \epsilon < y_n < l + \epsilon$$

As ϵ was arbitrary to begin with, this holds true for all ϵ . Consequently, (y_n) is a convergent sequence and $(y_n) \rightarrow l$.

Exercise 2.3.4. Let $(a_n) \rightarrow 0$ and use the Algebraic Limit Theorem to compute each of the following limits (assuming the fractions are always defined):

$$(a) \lim \left(\frac{1 + 2a_n}{1 + 3a_n - 4a_n^2} \right)$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \lim \frac{1 + 2a_n}{1 + 3a_n - 4a_n^2} &= \frac{\lim 1 + 2a_n}{\lim 1 + 3a_n - 4a_n^2} \\ &= \frac{1 + 2 \cdot 0}{1 + 3 \cdot 0 - 4 \cdot 0} \\ &= 1 \end{aligned}$$

$$(b) \lim \left(\frac{(a_n + 2)^2 - 4}{a_n} \right)$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \lim \left(\frac{(a_n + 2)^2 - 4}{a_n} \right) &= \lim \frac{a_n^2 + 4a_n + 4 - 4}{a_n} \\ &= \lim \frac{a_n^2 + 4a_n}{a_n} \\ &= \lim \frac{\cancel{a_n}(a_n + 4)}{\cancel{a_n}} \quad \left\{ \text{Since } a_n \neq 0 \right\} \\ &= \lim (a_n + 4) \\ &= 4 \end{aligned}$$

$$(c) \lim \left(\frac{\frac{2}{a_n} + 3}{\frac{1}{a_n} + 5} \right).$$

Proof.

$$\begin{aligned} \lim \left(\frac{\frac{2}{a_n} + 3}{\frac{1}{a_n} + 5} \right) &= \lim \frac{2 + 3a_n}{1 + 5a_n} \\ &= \frac{\lim 2 + 3a_n}{\lim 1 + 5a_n} \\ &= \frac{2 + 3 \cdot 0}{1 + 5 \cdot 0} \\ &= 2 \end{aligned}$$

Exercise 2.3.5. Let (x_n) and (y_n) be given and define (z_n) to be the shuffled sequence $(x_1, y_1, x_2, y_2, x_3, y_3, \dots, x_n, y_n, \dots)$. Prove that (z_n) is convergent if and only if (x_n) and (y_n) are both convergent with $\lim x_n = \lim y_n$.

Proof.

\implies direction.

We are given that (z_n) is convergent. We are interested to prove that both (x_n) and (y_n) are convergent with $\lim x_n = \lim y_n$.

Assume that $(z_n) \rightarrow l$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. There exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$l - \epsilon < z_n < l + \epsilon$$

If $N = 2M$ (even), then for all $m > M$, both (x_m) and (y_m) fall in the interval $(l - \epsilon, l + \epsilon)$.

If $N = 2K + 1$ (odd), then for all $k \geq K$, both (x_k) and (y_k) fall in the interval $(l - \epsilon, l + \epsilon)$.

In both cases, we are able to find a response to the given ϵ – challenge and the sequences (x_n) and (y_n) eventually settle in $(l - \epsilon, l + \epsilon)$. Consequently, $\lim x_n = \lim y_n = l$.

\iff direction.

We are given that both (x_n) and (y_n) are convergent sequences with $\lim x_n = \lim y_n$ and we are interested to prove that the shuffled sequence (z_n) is also convergent.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since $(x_n) \rightarrow l$, there exists $N_1 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_1$, we have:

$$|x_n - l| < \epsilon$$

Since $(y_n) \rightarrow l$, there exists $N_2 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_2$, we have:

$$|y_n - l| < \epsilon$$

Note that $x_n = z_{2n-1}$ and $y_n = z_{2n}$. Let $N = \max\{2N_1 - 1, 2N_2\}$. Then for all $n \geq N$, it follows that

$$l - \epsilon < z_n < l + \epsilon$$

Consequently, $(z_n) \rightarrow l$.

Exercise 2.3.6. Consider the sequence given by $b_n = n - \sqrt{n^2 + 2n}$. Taking $(1/n) \rightarrow 0$ as given and using both the Algebraic Limit Theorem and the result in exercise 2.3.1., show that $\lim b_n$ exists and find the value of the limit.

Proof.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim n - \sqrt{n^2 + 2n} &= \lim n - \sqrt{n^2 + 2n} \cdot \frac{n + \sqrt{n^2 + 2n}}{n + \sqrt{n^2 + 2n}} \\
&= \lim \frac{n^2 - (n^2 + 2n)}{n + \sqrt{n^2 + 2n}} \\
&= -\lim \frac{2n}{n + \sqrt{n^2 + 2n}} \\
&= -\lim \frac{2}{1 + \sqrt{1 + \frac{2}{n}}} \\
&= -\frac{2}{1+1} = -1
\end{aligned}$$

Exercise 2.3.7. Give an example of each of the following, or state that such a request is impossible by referencing the proper theorem(s):

(a) Sequences (x_n) and (y_n) , which both diverge, but whose sum $(x_n + y_n)$ converges.

Proof.

Consider $(x_n) = n$ and $(y_n) = -n$. Both (x_n) and (y_n) are divergent sequences but $(x_n + y_n)$ is constant zero sequence.

(b) sequences (x_n) and (y_n) where (x_n) converges, (y_n) diverges and $(x_n + y_n)$ converges.

Proof.

This request is impossible. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
y_n &= (x_n + y_n) - x_n \\
\lim y_n &= \lim [(x_n + y_n) - x_n] \\
&= \lim (x_n + y_n) - \lim x_n
\end{aligned}$$

Since both $\lim(x_n + y_n)$ and $\lim x_n$ are well-defined, the sequence (y_n) must be convergent.

(c) a convergent sequence (b_n) with $b_n \neq 0$ for all n such that $(1/b_n)$ diverges.

Let $b_n := \frac{1}{n}$. Then, $\frac{1}{b_n} = n$ is a divergent sequence.

(d) an unbounded sequence (a_n) and a convergent sequence (b_n) with $(a_n - b_n)$ bounded.

Proof.

This request is impossible.

If $(a_n - b_n)$ is a bounded sequence, then there exists $M_1 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, $|a_n - b_n| \leq M_1$.

By theorem 2.3.3, convergent sequences are bounded. So, (b_n) is a bounded sequence. Hence, there exists $M_2 \in \mathbf{N}$ such that $|b_n| \leq M_2$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}|a_n| &= |(a_n - b_n) + b_n| \\ &\leq |(a_n - b_n)| + |b_n| \quad \left\{ \text{Triangle Inequality} \right\} \\ &\leq M_1 + M_2\end{aligned}$$

Thus, (a_n) must be a bounded sequence.

(e) two sequences (a_n) and (b_n) where $(a_n b_n)$ and (a_n) converge but (b_n) does not.

Proof.

Consider $(a_n) = \frac{1}{n}$ and $(b_n) = n$. The sequences $(a_n b_n) = 1$ and $(a_n) = \frac{1}{n}$ converge but $(b_n) = n$ does not.

Exercise 2.3.8. Let $(x_n) \rightarrow x$ and let $p(x)$ be a polynomial.

(a) Show $p(x_n) \rightarrow p(x)$.

Proof.

Let $p(x)$ be the polynomial :

$$p(x) = a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + a_3x^3 + \dots + a_mx^m$$

The image sequence $p(x_n)$ is defined as :

$$p(x_n) = a_0 + a_1(x_n) + a_2(x_n)^2 + a_3(x_n)^3 + \dots + a_m(x_n)^m$$

Taking limits on both sides, we have:

$$\begin{aligned} \lim p(x_n) &= \lim a_0 + a_1(x_n) + a_2(x_n)^2 + a_3(x_n)^3 + \dots + a_m(x_n)^m \\ &= \lim a_0 + a_1 \lim x_n + a_2 \lim x_n + a_3 \lim x_n + \dots && \left\{ \text{Algebraic Limit Theorem} \right\} \\ &= a_0 + a_1x + a_2x^2 + \dots + a_mx^m \\ &= p(x) \end{aligned}$$

(b) Find an example of a function $f(x)$ and a convergent sequence $(x_n) \rightarrow x$ where the sequence $f(x_n)$ converges, but not to $f(x)$.

Consider the function

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} x^2 & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

and let (x_n) be the sequence

$$x_n = \frac{1}{n}$$

Then, $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$, and $f(x_n) = \frac{1}{n^2}$, so $f(x_n) \rightarrow 0$, but $f(0) = 1$.

Exercise 2.3.9. (a) Let (a_n) be a bounded (not necessarily convergent) sequence, and assume $\lim b_n = 0$. Show that $\lim(a_n b_n) = 0$. Why are we not allowed to use the Algebraic Limit Theorem to prove this?

Proof.

(a) We are interested to prove that the distance $|a_n b_n|$ can be made as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Since (a_n) is a bounded sequence there exist $M \in \mathbf{N}$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$ such that $|a_n| \leq M$.

As $(b_n) \rightarrow 0$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$|b_n| < \frac{\epsilon}{M}$$

Together, for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$|a_n b_n| < M \cdot \frac{\epsilon}{M} = \epsilon$$

Thus, $(a_n b_n) \rightarrow 0$.

The Algebraic Limit Theorem is applicable, if and only if, the sequences (a_n) and (b_n) are both convergent.

(b) Can we conclude anything about the convergence of $(a_n b_n)$ if we assume that (b_n) converges to some nonzero limit b ?

No, we cannot conclude anything about the convergence of $(a_n b_n)$. Consider the sequence $(a_n) = (-1)^n$, $(b_n) = 1 + \frac{1}{n}$. Here, (a_n) is a bounded sequence. $(b_n) \rightarrow 1$. But, $(a_n b_n)$ is divergent.

(c) Use (a) to prove theorem 2.3.3. part (iii) for the case when $a = 0$.

Proof.

We are interested to prove that $\lim a_n b_n = ab$ where $a = 0$.

We have that $\lim a_n = 0$. As (b_n) is a convergent sequence, and convergent sequences are bounded, so (b_n) is bounded. From (a) it follows that $\lim a_n b_n = 0$.

Exercise 2.3.10. Consider the following list of conjectures. Provide a short proof for those that are true and a counterexample for any that are false.

(a) If $\lim(a_n - b_n) = 0$, then $\lim a_n = \lim b_n$.

This proposition is false. Consider $(a_n) = n$ and $(b_n) = n - \frac{1}{n}$. Then, $\lim(a_n - b_n) = 0$, but both (a_n) and (b_n) are divergent sequences.

(b) If $(b_n) \rightarrow b$, then $|b_n| \rightarrow |b|$.

This proposition is true.

We are interested to make the distance $||b_n| - |b||$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. We are interested to prove that:

$$||b_n| - |b|| < \epsilon$$

We can strengthen the condition we wish to prove by replacing the left-hand side of the inequality by its upper bound. We know that, $||b_n| - |b|| \leq |b_n - b|$. Thus, we shall prove that:

$$|b_n - b| < \epsilon$$

Since $(b_n) \rightarrow b$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$ such that for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$|b_n - b| < \epsilon$$

Consequently, $|b_n| \rightarrow |b|$.

(c) If $(a_n) \rightarrow a$ and $(b_n - a_n) \rightarrow 0$, then $(b_n) \rightarrow a$.

Proof.

This proposition is true.

By the Algebraic Limit Theorem,

$$\begin{aligned}\lim b_n &= \lim (a_n + (b_n - a_n)) \\ &= \lim a_n + \lim (b_n - a_n) \\ &= a + 0 \\ &= a\end{aligned}$$

Exercise 2.3.11. (Cesaro Means).

(a) Show that if (x_n) is a convergent sequence, then the sequence given by the averages:

$$y_n = \frac{x_1 + x_2 + \dots + x_n}{n}$$

also converges to the same limit.

Proof.

Let $(x_n) \rightarrow x$. We are interested to make the distance $|(x_1 + x_2 + \dots + x_n)/n - x|$ as small as we please. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

We are interested to prove that:

$$\begin{aligned}\left| \frac{x_1 + x_2 + \dots + x_n}{n} - x \right| &< \epsilon \\ \left| \frac{(x_1 + x_2 + \dots + x_n) - nx}{n} \right| &< \epsilon\end{aligned}$$

Consider the expression:

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| \frac{(x_1 + x_2 + \dots + x_n) - nx}{n} \right| &= \frac{1}{n} |(x_1 - x) + (x_2 - x) + (x_3 - x) + \dots + (x_n - x)| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{n} (|(x_1 - x)| + |(x_2 - x)| + \dots + |x_l - x| + \dots + |x_n - x|) \\
&\leq \frac{\sum_{i=1}^l |x_i - x|}{n} + \frac{\sum_{i=l+1}^n |x_i - x|}{n}
\end{aligned}$$

Let $\epsilon > 0$. Since, $(x_n) \rightarrow x$, we can pick l such that for all $k > l$, $|x_k - x| < \epsilon/2$. Now that l is fixed, pick N large enough so that for all $n > N$, we can make the first term:

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^l |x_i - x|}{n} < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

It follows that for all $n > N$:

$$\frac{\sum_{i=1}^l |x_i - x|}{n} + \frac{\sum_{i=l+1}^n |x_i - x|}{n} \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{(n-l)(\epsilon/2)}{n} < \epsilon$$

Exercise 2.4.1. (a) Prove that the sequence defined by $x_1 = 3$ and

$$x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{4 - x_n}$$

converges.

Proof.

Claim. (x_n) is a bounded sequence.

We prove using induction that (x_n) is a bounded sequence.

- (1) Base case : $0 < x_1 \leq 3$
- (2) We assume that $0 < x_n \leq 3$.
- (3) We are interested to prove that $0 < x_{n+1} \leq 3$.

Clearly,

$$x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{4-x_n} \leq \frac{1}{4-3} = 1 < 3$$

And,

$$x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{4-x_n} \geq \frac{1}{4-0} = \frac{1}{4} > 0$$

By the principle of mathematical induction, $0 < x_n \leq 3$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Claim. (x_n) is a monotonically decreasing sequence.

(1) Base case: $x_1 = 3$ and $x_2 = \frac{1}{3}$. Thus, $x_1 \geq x_2$.

(2) We assume that $x_n \geq x_{n+1}$.

(3) We are interested to prove that $x_{n+1} \geq x_{n+2}$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} x_{n+1} - x_{n+2} &= \frac{1}{4-x_n} - \frac{1}{4-x_{n+1}} \\ &= \frac{x_n - x_{n+1}}{(4-x_n)(4-x_{n+1})} \\ &> \frac{1}{16}(x_n - x_{n+1}) \quad \{x_n > 0 \forall n \in \mathbf{N}\} \\ &> 0 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, by the principle of mathematical induction, $x_n - x_{n+1} \geq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Thus, (x_n) is a monotonically decreasing and bounded sequence. By the Monotone Convergence Theorem (MCT), (x_n) is a convergent sequence.

(b) Now that we know that $\lim x_n$ exists, explain why $\lim x_{n+1}$ must also exist and equal the same value.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Since (x_n) converges to x , there exists $N(\epsilon) \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, we have

$$x - \epsilon < x_n < x + \epsilon$$

Define $N' = N + 1$. If $y_n = x_{n+1}$, then for all $n \geq N'$, we have:

$$x - \epsilon < y_n < x + \epsilon$$

So, $(y_n) \rightarrow x$.

(c) Taking limits on both sides, we have:

$$\begin{aligned} x &= \frac{1}{4-x} \\ x(4-x) &= 1 \\ 4x - x^2 &= 1 \\ x^2 - 4x &= -1 \\ x^2 - 4x + 1 &= 0 \\ (x-2)^2 - (\sqrt{3})^2 &= 0 \\ x = 2 \pm \sqrt{3} \end{aligned}$$

Since, $(x_n) \leq 3$, by the Order Limit Theorem, $x < 3$. So, $x = 2 - \sqrt{3}$.

Exercise 2.4.2. (a) Consider the recursively defined sequence $y_1 = 1$,

$$y_{n+1} = 3 - y_n$$

and set $y = \lim y_n$. Because (y_n) and (y_{n+1}) have the same limit, taking the limit across the recursive equation gives $y = 3 - y$. Solving for y we conclude that $\lim y_n = 3/2$. What is wrong with this statement?

Proof.

This is incorrect, as we do not know whether the sequence (y_n) is convergent. Looking at the first few terms of the sequence:

$$(y_n) = (1, 2, 1, 2, 1, 2, \dots)$$

it is indeed a divergent sequence.

(b) This time set (y_1) and $(y_{n+1}) = 3 - \frac{1}{y_n}$. Can the strategy in (a) be applied to compute the limit of this sequence?

Proof.

The first few terms of the sequence are :

$$(y_n) = \left(1, 2, \frac{5}{2}, \frac{13}{5}, \frac{34}{13}, \dots\right)$$

Claim. The sequence (y_n) is bounded. $1 \leq y_n < 3$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Base Case: $P(1)$ is true. $1 \leq y_1 < 3$.

Hypotheses : Assume that $P(n)$ is true. We assume that $1 \leq y_n < 3$.

Inductive step : We are interested to prove that $1 \leq y_{n+1} < 3$.

We have:

$$y_{n+1} = 3 - \frac{1}{y_n} \geq 3 - 1 = 2$$

Also,

$$y_{n+1} = 3 - \frac{1}{y_n} < 3 - \frac{1}{3} = \frac{8}{3}$$

Consequently:

$$1 \leq y_{n+1} < 3$$

Thus, by the principle of mathematical induction $1 \leq y_n < 3$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Claim. The sequence (y_n) is monotonically increasing. $y_n \leq y_{n+1}$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Proof.

Base Case: $y_1 \leq y_2$.

Hypotheses : Assume that $y_n \leq y_{n+1}$, that is $y_{n+1} - y_n \geq 0$.

Inductive step: Consider

$$\begin{aligned} y_{n+2} - y_{n+1} &= \left(3 - \frac{1}{y_{n+1}}\right) - \left(3 - \frac{1}{y_n}\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{y_n} - \frac{1}{y_{n+1}} \\ &= \frac{y_{n+1} - y_n}{y_n y_{n+1}} \\ &\geq 0 \end{aligned} \quad \begin{aligned} &\{y_n > 0 \ \forall n \in \mathbf{N}, \\ &y_{n+1} - y_n \geq 0\} \end{aligned}$$

By the principle of mathematical induction (y_n) is a monotonically increasing sequence.

By the Monotone convergence theorem, (y_n) is convergent and $\lim y_n$ exists. The strategy in (a) can be applied to compute the limit of this sequence. Let $y = \lim y_n$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
 y &= 3 - \frac{1}{y} \\
 y^2 &= 3y - 1 \\
 y^2 - 3y + 1 &= 0 \\
 y &= \frac{3 \pm \sqrt{9 - 4 \cdot 1 \cdot 1}}{2 \cdot 1} = \frac{3 \pm \sqrt{5}}{2}
 \end{aligned}$$

Since $(y_n) \geq 1$, by the order limit theorem $y \geq 1$. So, $y = \frac{3 + \sqrt{5}}{2}$.

Exercise. 2.4.3. (a) Show that :

$$\sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2 + \sqrt{2}}, \sqrt{2 + \sqrt{2 + \sqrt{2}}}, \dots$$

converges and find the limit.

Proof.

This sequence is recursively defined as :

$$y_{n+1} = \sqrt{2 + y_n}$$

(a) **Claim.** The sequence (y_n) is bounded. $0 < y_n < 2$.

Base Case. $P(1)$ is true. $0 < y_1 < 2$.

Hypotheses. We assume that $0 < y_n < 2$.

Inductive Step. We are interested to prove that:

$$0 < y_{n+1} < 2$$

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1} &= \sqrt{2+y_n} \\
&> \sqrt{2} \quad \{y_n > 0\} \\
&> 0
\end{aligned}$$

Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1} &= \sqrt{2+y_n} \\
&< \sqrt{2+2} \\
&= 2
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, by the principle of mathematical induction, $0 < y_n < 2$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Claim. The sequence (y_n) is monotonically increasing. $y_n \leq y_{n+1}$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Base Case. $y_1 \leq y_2$.

Hypotheses. We assume that $y_n \leq y_{n+1}$.

Inductive step. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
y_n &\leq y_{n+1} \\
(2+y_n) &\leq (2+y_{n+1}) \\
(2+y_n)^2 &\leq (2+y_{n+1})^2 \\
y_{n+1}^2 &\leq y_{n+2}^2 \\
y_{n+1} &\leq y_{n+2} \quad \{\text{As } y_n > 0 \ \forall n \in \mathbf{N}, \\
&\quad \text{we can take square roots on both sides.}\}
\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, the sequence (y_n) is a monotonically increasing sequence.

By the Monotone Convergence Theorem, (y_n) is a convergent sequence. Let $\lim y_n = y$. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
 y &= \sqrt{2+y} \\
 y^2 &= 2+y \\
 y^2 - y - 2 &= 0 \\
 y^2 - 2y + y - 2 &= 0 \\
 y(y-2) + 1(y-2) &= 0 \\
 (y-2)(y+1) &= 0
 \end{aligned}$$

Since $y > 0$, $y = 2$.

(b) Does the sequence

$$\sqrt{2}, \sqrt{2\sqrt{2}}, \sqrt{2\sqrt{2\sqrt{2}}}, \dots$$

converge? If so find the limit.

Solution.

This sequence can be recursively defined as:

$$y_{n+1} = \sqrt{2y_n}$$

Let's prove that this sequence is bounded. Our claim is that $\sqrt{2} \leq y_n < 2$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Base case. $\sqrt{2} \leq y_1 < 2$.

Hypotheses. We assume that, $\sqrt{2} \leq y_n < 2$.

Inductive step. We are interested to prove that $\sqrt{2} \leq y_{n+1} < 2$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1} &= \sqrt{2y_n} \\
&\geq \sqrt{2\sqrt{2}} \\
&\geq \sqrt{2 \cdot 1} = \sqrt{2}
\end{aligned}$$

Also,

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+1} &\leq \sqrt{2 \cdot 2} \\
&= 2
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, by the principle of mathematical induction, the sequence (y_n) is bounded and

$$\sqrt{2} \leq y_n < 2$$

for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Let's prove that this sequence is monotonically increasing. Our claim is that $y_n \leq y_{n+1}$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Base Case. We have $y_1 \leq y_2$.

Hypotheses. We assume that $y_n \leq y_{n+1}$.

Inductive step. We are interested to prove that $y_{n+1} \leq y_{n+2}$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
y_{n+2} &= \sqrt{2y_{n+1}} \\
&> \sqrt{y_{n+1} \cdot y_{n+1}} \\
&= y_{n+1}
\end{aligned}$$

By the principle of mathematical induction, (y_n) is a monotonically increasing sequence.

Since, (y_n) is a bounded and monotonically increasing sequence, by the Monotone Convergence Theorem, (y_n) is a convergent sequence. Let $\lim y_n = y$. Then we have:

$$\begin{aligned}
y &= \sqrt{2y} \\
\sqrt{y}(\sqrt{y} - \sqrt{2}) &= 0
\end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore y = 2$$

Exercise 2.4.4. (a) In section 1.4, we used the Axiom of Completeness(AoC) to prove the Archimedean property of \mathbf{R} . Show that the Monotone Convergence Theorem can also be used to prove the Archimedean property without making any use of the AoC.

Proof.

Archimedean Property of Real Numbers. Given any real number $x \in \mathbf{R}$, there exists a natural number $n \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $x < n$.

Proof.

We proceed by contradiction. We are given a real number $x \in \mathbf{R}$. Assume that for all natural numbers $n \in \mathbf{N}$, we have $n \leq x$. Thus, \mathbf{N} is a bounded set. Moreover, $(x_n) = n$ is a monotonically increasing sequence. Hence, by the Montone Convergence Theorem, $(x_n) = n$ is a convergent sequence. Let $l = \lim x_n$.

By the definition of convergence, for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, $|x_n - l| < \epsilon$. Pick $\epsilon_0 = 1$. Then,

$$l - 1 < N < l + 1$$

But, $N + 2$ and all the successive natural numbers do not belong to this ϵ -neighbourhood. This is a contradiction.

Hence our initial assumption is false.

(b) Use the Monotone Convergence Theorem to supply a proof for the Nested Interval Property that doesn't make use of AoC.

These two results suggest that we could have used the Monotone Convergence Theorem in place of AoC as our starting axiom for building a proper theory of real numbers.

Proof.

Exercise 2.4.5. (Calculating Square roots). Let $x_1 = 2$ and define $x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{2} \left(x_n + \frac{2}{x_n} \right)$.

(a) Show that x_n^2 is always greater than or equal to 2, and then use this to prove that $x_n - x_{n+1} \geq 0$. Conclude that $\lim x_n = \sqrt{2}$.

(b) Modify the sequence (x_n) so that it converges to \sqrt{c} .

Proof.

(a)

Let us prove that (x_n) is a bounded sequence. We claim that $1 \leq x_n \leq 2$. $P(1)$ is true. $x_1 = 2$. We assume that $P(n)$ is true. So, $1 \leq x_n \leq 2$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} x_{n+1} &= \frac{1}{2} \left(x_n + \frac{2}{x_n} \right) \\ &\geq \frac{1}{2} \left(1 + \frac{2}{2} \right) = 1 \end{aligned}$$

And,

$$\begin{aligned} x_{n+1} &= \frac{1}{2} \left(x_n + \frac{2}{x_n} \right) \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \left(2 + \frac{2}{1} \right) = 2 \end{aligned}$$

By the principle of mathematical induction, $1 \leq x_n \leq 2$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

We are interested to prove that (x_n) is a monotonically decreasing sequence. Our claim is $x_n - x_{n+1} \geq 2$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

We are also interested to prove that $x_n^2 \geq 2$. We will induct on n .

Base Case. $x_1^2 = 4$. So, $x_1^2 \geq 2$

Hypotheses. Our claim is that $x_n^2 \geq 2$.

Inductive step. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} 2x_{n+1}x_n &= x_n^2 + 2 \\ x_n^2 - 2x_nx_{n+1} + 2 &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

We know that x_n is real and $1 \leq x_n \leq 2$. For this equation to have real roots, we must have $b^2 - 4ac \geq 0$ or $4x_{n+1}^2 - 4(2) \geq 0$. Consequently, $x_{n+1}^2 \geq 2$.

By the principle of mathematical induction, $x_n^2 \geq 2$ for all natural numbers $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Base Case. $x_2 = \frac{1}{2}\left(x_1 + \frac{2}{x_1}\right) = \frac{1}{2}\left(2 + \frac{2}{2}\right) = \frac{3}{2}$. So, $x_1 \geq x_2$.

Hypotheses. We assume that $x_n - x_{n+1} \geq 0$.

Inductive step. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} x_{n+1} - x_{n+2} &= x_{n+1} - \frac{1}{2}\left(x_{n+1} + \frac{2}{x_{n+1}}\right) \\ &= \frac{x_{n+1}}{2} - \frac{1}{x_{n+1}} \\ &= \frac{x_{n+1}^2 - 2}{2x_{n+1}} \\ &\geq 0 && \left\{ x_{n+1}^2 \geq 2, 1 \leq x_n \leq 2 \right\} \end{aligned}$$

Thus, (x_n) is a bounded and monotonically decreasing sequence. Consequently, by the Monotone Convergence theorem, (x_n) is a convergent sequence. Let $\lim x_n = x$. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
x &= \frac{1}{2} \left(x + \frac{2}{x} \right) \\
2x &= x + \frac{2}{x} \\
x &= \frac{2}{x} \\
x^2 &= 2 \\
x &= \sqrt{2} \quad \left\{ \text{since } 1 \leq x \leq 2 \right\}
\end{aligned}$$

(b) Modify the sequence (x_n) so that it converges to \sqrt{c} .

Let $x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{2} \left(x_n + \frac{c}{x_n} \right)$. This sequence converges to \sqrt{c} .

Exercise 2.4.6. (Arithmetic-Geometric Mean).

(a) Explain why $\sqrt{xy} \leq (x+y)/2$ for any two positive real numbers x and y . (The geometric mean is always less than or equal to the arithmetic mean).

Proof.

We have:

$$(x-y)^2 \geq 0$$

for any two real numbers x and y . Thus,

$$\begin{aligned}
(x+y)^2 - 4xy &\geq 0 \\
\left(\frac{x+y}{2} \right)^2 &\geq xy \\
\frac{x+y}{2} &\geq \sqrt{xy}
\end{aligned}$$

(b) Now let $0 \leq x_1 \leq y_1$ and define

$$x_{n+1} = \sqrt{x_n y_n} \quad \text{and} \quad y_{n+1} = \frac{x_n + y_n}{2}$$

Show that $\lim x_n$ and $\lim y_n$ both exist and are equal.

Proof.

We claim that $0 \leq x_n \leq y_n$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$. $P(1)$ is true. $0 \leq x_1 \leq y_1$. We assume that $P(n)$ is true. We are interested to prove that $0 \leq x_{n+1} \leq y_{n+1}$.

We have that:

$$GM \leq AM$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned}\sqrt{x_n y_n} &\leq \frac{(x_n + y_n)}{2} \\ \therefore x_{n+1} &\leq y_{n+1}\end{aligned}$$

Moreover, since x_n and y_n are non-negative, $x_{n+1} \geq 0$ and so $0 \leq x_{n+1} \leq y_{n+1}$. Thus, by the principle of mathematical induction,

$$0 \leq x_n \leq y_n \quad \forall n \in \mathbf{N}$$

Also, consider the sequence (y_n) .

$$\begin{aligned}y_{n+1} &= \frac{x_n + y_n}{2} \\ &\leq \frac{y_n + y_n}{2} = y_n\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, (y_n) is a monotonically decreasing and bounded below by 0. By the Monotone Convergence Theorem, $\lim y_n$ exists.

Furthermore, if we consider the sequence (x_n) :

$$\begin{aligned}x_{n+1} &= \sqrt{x_n y_n} \\ &\geq \sqrt{x_n \cdot x_n} = x_n\end{aligned}$$

So, (x_n) is a monotonically increasing sequence and bounded above by y_1 . By the Monotone Convergence Theorem, $\lim x_n$ exists.

Consider the expression $y_{n+1} = (x_n + y_n)/2$. Taking limits on both sides, we have:

$$\begin{aligned}\lim y_{n+1} &= \frac{1}{2}(\lim x_n + \lim y_n) \\ \lim y_n &= \frac{1}{2}(\lim x_n + \lim y_n) \quad \left\{ \text{since } \lim y_n = \lim y_{n+1} \right\} \\ \frac{1}{2} \lim y_n &= \frac{1}{2} \lim x_n \\ \lim y_n &= \lim x_n\end{aligned}$$

Exercise 2.4.7. Let (a_n) be a bounded sequence.

(a) Prove that the sequence defined by $y_n = \sup\{a_k : k \geq n\}$ converges.

Proof.

We are given that (a_n) is a bounded sequence. Consider the set:

$$A = \{a_n : n \in \mathbf{N}\}$$

By Axiom Of Completeness (AoC), A has an infimum and supremum. Thus, $\sup A$ and $\inf A$ exist.

We propose that (y_n) is a decreasing sequence. We have

$$\begin{aligned}y_n &= \sup \{a_k : k \geq n\} \\ &= \max \{a_n, \sup \{a_k : k \geq n+1\}\} \\ &\geq \sup \{a_k : k \geq n+1\} \\ &= y_{n+1}\end{aligned}$$

By the principle of mathematical induction, $y_n \geq y_{n+1}$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Thus, (y_n) is a monotonically decreasing sequence.

Moreover, define $(z_n) = \inf\{a_k : k \geq n\}$. We know that, $\inf\{a_k : k \geq n\} \geq \inf\{a_k : k \geq 1\} = \inf A$. Thus, we can write:

$$\sup A = y_1 \geq \dots \geq y_n \geq \dots \geq z_n \geq \dots \geq z_1 = \inf A$$

Thus, the sequence (y_n) is bounded by $\inf A$. By the Montone Convergence Theorem, (y_n) is a convergent sequence and $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} y_n$ exists.

(b) The limit infimum of (a_n) or $\liminf a_n$ is defined by:

$$\liminf a_n = \lim z_n$$

Since, (z_n) is a montonically increasing and bounded sequence, by the Monotone Convergence Theorem, (z_n) is a convergent sequence.

(c) Prove that $\liminf a_n \leq \limsup a_n$ for every bounded sequence, and give an example of a sequence for which the inequality is strict.

Proof.

We have that $z_n \leq y_n$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Since both (y_n) and (z_n) are convergent sequences, by the Order Limit Theorem,

$$\begin{aligned}\lim z_n &\leq \lim y_n \\ \liminf a_n &\leq \limsup a_n\end{aligned}$$

Consider the sequence

$$(a_n) = (-1)^n \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right)$$

We observe that:

$$\begin{aligned}\limsup a_n &= 1 \\ \liminf a_n &= -1\end{aligned}$$

Thus, for this sequence, $\liminf a_n < \limsup a_n$.

(d) Show that $\liminf a_n = \limsup a_n$ if and only if $\lim a_n$ exists. In this case, all three share the same value.

Proof.

\implies direction.

We are given that $\liminf a_n = \limsup a_n$. We are interested to prove that $\lim a_n$ exists.

Let $\liminf a_n = \limsup a_n = a$. We know that:

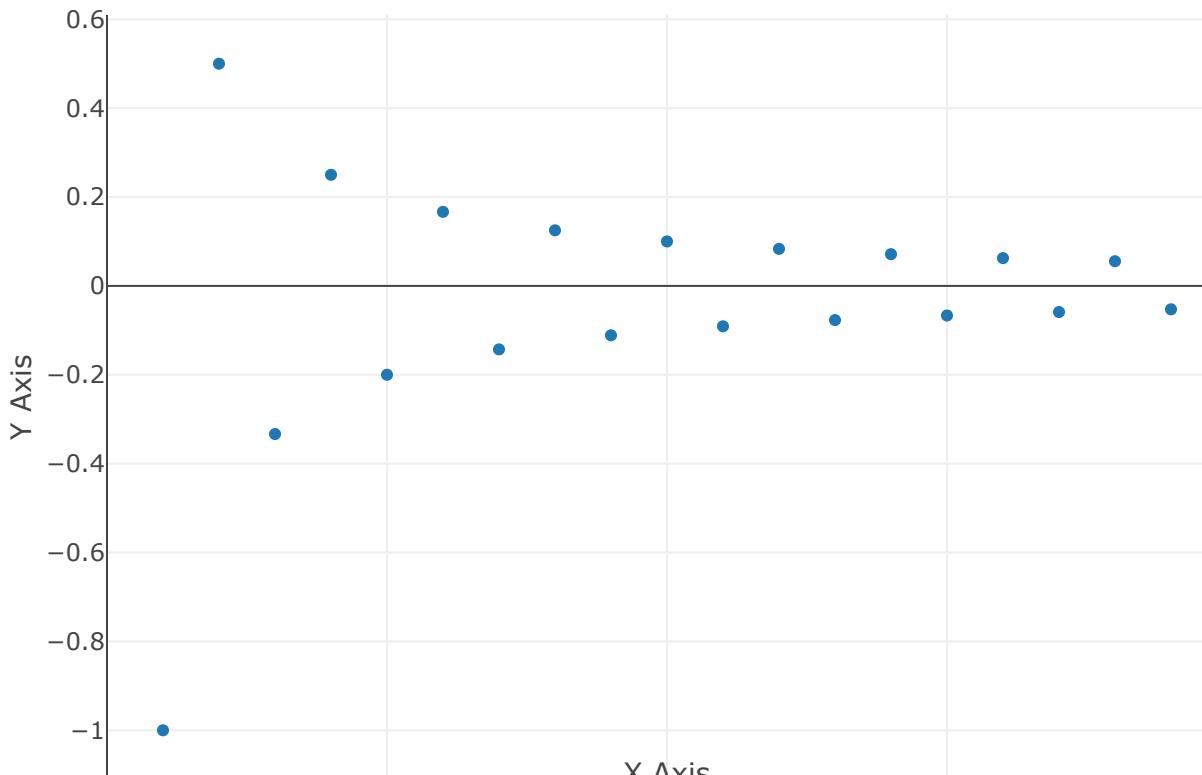
$$\begin{aligned}\inf\{a_k : k \geq n\} &\leq a_n \leq \sup\{a_k : k \geq n\} \\ z_n &\leq a_n \leq y_n\end{aligned}$$

Since, $\lim z_n = \lim y_n$, by the Squeeze Theorem, $\lim a_n$ exists and $\lim a_n = l$

\iff direction.

For the sake of an example consider the sequence $(a_n) = \frac{(-1)^n}{n}$. By the Algebraic limit theorem,

$$\lim a_n = \lim (-1)^n \cdot \lim \frac{1}{n} = \lim (-1)^n \cdot 0 = 0.$$



Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Since $(a_n) \rightarrow a$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n > N$:

$$a_n \in (a - \epsilon/2, a + \epsilon/2)$$

Since $y_N = \sup_{k \geq N} \{a_k : k \in \mathbf{N}\}$, we must have $y_N \in [a - \epsilon/2, a + \epsilon/2] \subseteq (a - \epsilon, a + \epsilon)$. In fact, for all $n > N$, $y_n \in (a - \epsilon, a + \epsilon)$.

Also, since $z_N = \inf_{k \geq N} \{a_k : k \in \mathbf{N}\}$, we must have

$z_N \in [a - \epsilon/2, a + \epsilon/2] \subseteq (a - \epsilon, a + \epsilon)$. In fact, for all $n > N$, $z_n \in (a - \epsilon, a + \epsilon)$.

Consequently, $\lim y_n = a$ and $\lim z_n = a$. And we have:

$$\lim y_n = \lim z_n = \lim a_n = a$$

□

Exercise 2.4.8. For each series, find an explicit formula for the sequence of the partial sums and determine if the series converges.

$$(a) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n}$$

Proof.

Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} s_k &= \sum_{n=1}^k \frac{1}{2^n} \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{(1 - (1/2)^k)}{1 - (1/2)} \\ &= 1 - \frac{1}{2^k} \end{aligned}$$

The sequence (s_n) is monotonically increasing sequence and bounded above by 1. Consequently, the infinite series is convergent.

$$(b) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(n+1)}$$

Proof.

Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}s_k &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n(n+1)} \\&= \frac{1}{1 \cdot 2} + \frac{1}{2 \cdot 3} + \dots + \frac{1}{k(k+1)} \\&= \frac{1}{1} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \dots + \frac{1}{k} - \frac{1}{k+1} \\&= \frac{1}{1} - \cancel{\frac{1}{2}} + \cancel{\frac{1}{2}} - \cancel{\frac{1}{3}} + \dots + \cancel{\frac{1}{k}} - \frac{1}{k+1} \\&= 1 - \frac{1}{k+1}\end{aligned}$$

This is monotonically increasing sequence bounded above by 1. Hence, the infinite series is convergent.

$$(c) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \log\left(\frac{n+1}{n}\right)$$

Proof.

Again this can be written as a telescopic sum. Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}s_k &= \sum_{n=1}^k \log\left(\frac{n+1}{n}\right) \\&= \log \frac{2}{1} + \log \frac{3}{2} + \dots + \log \frac{k+1}{k} \\&= \log 2 - \log 1 + \log 3 - \log 2 + \dots + \log k + 1 - \log k \\&= \log k + 1\end{aligned}$$

However, (s_k) is unbounded and hence it is a divergent series.

Exercise 2.4.9. Complete the proof of the Cauchy condensation test theorem 2.4.6. by

showing that if the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2^n b_{2^n}$ diverges, then so does $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_n$. Example 2.4.5. may be a useful reference.

Proof.

(\Leftarrow direction)

We know that $b_n \geq 0$ and decreasing. Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the

infinite series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} s_{2^k} &= b_1 + b_2 + b_3 + \dots + b_{2^k} \\ &= b_1 + b_2 + (b_3 + b_4) + (b_5 + b_6 + b_7 + b_8) + \dots + (b_{2^{k-1}+1} + \dots + b_{2^k}) \\ &\geq b_1 + b_2 + (b_4 + b_4) + (b_8 + b_8 + b_8 + b_8) + \dots + 2^{k-1}b_{2^k} \\ &= b_1 + \frac{1}{2}(2b_2 + 4b_4 + 8b_8 + \dots + 2^k b_{2^k}) \\ &= \frac{b_1}{2} + \sum_{n=0}^k 2^n b_{2^n} \end{aligned}$$

Since $\sum_{n=0}^k 2^n b_{2^n}$ is unbounded, $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n$ is unbounded and divergent.

Exercise 2.5.1. Give an example of each of the following, or argue that such a request is impossible.

- (a) A sequence that has a subsequence that is bounded but contains no subsequence that converges.

Proof.

This request is impossible. Assume that a sequence (a_n) contains a bounded subsequence (a_{n_k}) . By the Bolzano Weierstrass Theorem, every bounded sequence has atleast one convergent subsequence. So, (a_{n_k}) has atleast one subsequence $(a_{n_{k_i}})$ that is convergent.

Since (a_{n_k}) is a subsequence of the original sequence (a_n) , the given request is impossible.

(b) A sequence that does not contain 0 or 1 as a term but contains subsequences converging to each of these values.

Proof.

Consider the sequence:

$$(a_n) = \left(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, \frac{2}{3}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{3}{4}, \dots \right)$$

where the odd term is given by $a_{2n-1} = \frac{1}{n}$ and the even term is given by $a_{2n} = 1 - \frac{1}{n}$.

(c) A sequence that contains subsequences converging to every point in the infinite set $\{1, 1/2, 1/3, 1/4, 1/5, \dots\}$.

Proof.

Consider the sequence:

$$\left(1, 1, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, 1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, \frac{1}{4}, \dots \right)$$

(d) A sequence that contains subsequences converging to every point in the infinite set $\{1, 1/2, 1/3, 1/4, 1/5, \dots\}$ and no subsequences converging to points outside of this set.

Solution.

This request is impossible. Consider the sequence

$$\left(1, 1, \frac{1}{2}, 1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, 1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, \frac{1}{4}, \dots \right)$$

This contains a subsequence that converges to 0.

Exercise 2.5.2. Decide whether the following propositions are true or false, providing a short justification for each conclusion.

(a) If every proper subsequence of (x_n) converges, then (x_n) converges as well.

Solution.

Consider the tail subsequence $(x_n)_{n=2}^{\infty}$. Let $x = \lim\{x_n\}_{n=2}^{\infty}$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. There exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n > N$, $x_n \in (x - \epsilon, x + \epsilon)$. Consequently, (x_n) is a convergent sequence.

(b) If (x_n) contains a divergent subsequence, then (x_n) diverges.

Solution.

This proposition is true. We proceed by contradiction.

We are given that (x_n) contains a divergent subsequence. Assume that (x_n) is a convergent sequence.

By Theorem 2.5.2, every subsequence of (x_n) converges to the same limit as the original sequence. This contradicts the fact that, (x_n) contains a divergent subsequence. Hence, our initial assumption is false. (x_n) is a divergent sequence.

(c) If (x_n) is bounded and diverges, then there exist two subsequences of (x_n) that converge to different limits.

Proof.

This proposition is true.

We are given that (x_n) is a bounded sequence and diverges. We proceed by contradiction.

Assume that all subsequences of (x_n) converge to the same limit l . Then the tail subsequence $\{x_n\}_{n=2}^{\infty}$ converges to l . But this implies that (x_n) is a convergent sequence and $(x_n) \rightarrow l$. This contradicts the fact that (x_n) is a divergent sequence.

Hence, our initial assumption is false. There exist two subsequences of (x_n) that converge to two different limits.

(d) If (x_n) is monotone and contains a convergent subsequence, then (x_n) converges.

Proof.

This proposition is true.

Let (x_{n_k}) be a subsequence of (x_n) . Since (x_{n_k}) is convergent, it is bounded. Thus, $\exists M > 0$ for all $k \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $|x_{n_k}| \leq M$. Since, (x_n) is monotone, we must have:

$$x_{n_k} \leq x_{n_k+1} \leq x_{n_k+2} \leq \dots \leq x_{n_{k+1}}$$

or

$$x_{n_k} \geq x_{n_k+1} \geq x_{n_k+2} \geq \dots \geq x_{n_{k+1}}$$

Since, x_{n_k} and $x_{n_{k+1}}$ belong to the closed interval $[-M, M]$, we must have that all intermediate terms $x_{n_k+1}, \dots, x_{n_{k+1}-1}$ of the sequence (x_n) also lie in the closed interval $[-M, M]$. So, this is true for all of (x_n) . Consequently, (x_n) is a bounded sequence.

By the Monotone Convergence Theorem, (x_n) is convergent.

Exercise 2.5.3. (a) Prove that if an infinite series converges, then the associative property holds. Assume $a_1 + a_2 + a_3 + a_4 + a_5 + \dots$ converges to a limit L (that is the sequence of partial sums $(s_n) \rightarrow L$). Show that any regrouping of the terms

$$(a_1 + a_2 + \dots + a_{n_1}) + (a_{n_1+1} + \dots + a_{n_2}) + (a_{n_2+1} + \dots + a_{n_3}) + \dots$$

leads to a series that also converges to L .

Proof.

The sequence of partial sums $(s_n) \rightarrow L$. By Theorem 2.5.2, every subsequence of a convergent sequence converges to the same limit as the original sequence. Therefore, the subsequence

$$(s_{n_1}, s_{n_2}, s_{n_3}, \dots)$$

converges to L . That is the sequence:

$$\begin{aligned} & (a_1 + \dots + a_{n_1}) \\ & (a_1 + \dots + a_{n_1}) + (a_{n_1+1} + \dots + a_{n_2}) \\ & (a_1 + \dots + a_{n_1}) + (a_{n_1+1} + \dots + a_{n_2}) + (a_{n_2+1} + \dots + a_{n_3}) \\ & \vdots \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, any regrouping of the terms of the infinite series leads to a series that also converges to L .

- (b) Compare this result to the example discussed at the end of section 2.1 where infinite addition was shown not be associative. Why doesn't our proof in (a) apply to this example?

Proof.

Our proof in (a) applies only to an infinite series if it is convergent. The example at the end of section 2.1 is a divergent series. Consider the sequence of partial sums (s_n) :

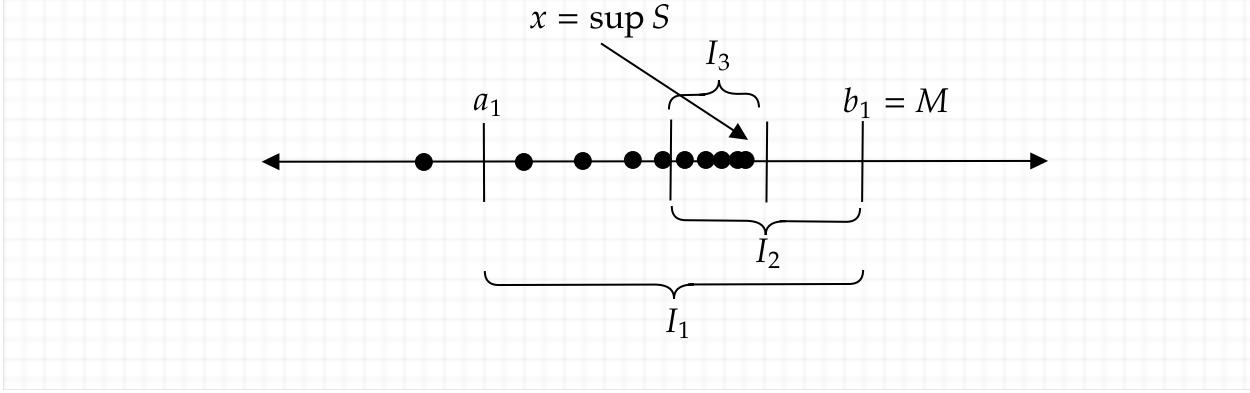
$$(-1, 0, -1, 0, -1, 0, \dots)$$

which as we know is divergent.

Example 2.5.4. The Bolzano-Weierstrass Theorem is extremely important and so is the strategy employed in the proof. To gain some more experience with this technique, assume that the Nested Interval Property (NIP) is true and use it to provide a proof of the Axiom of Completeness. To prevent the argument from being circular, assume also that $(1/2^n) \rightarrow 0$. (Why precisely is this last assumption needed to avoid circularity)?

Proof.

Let S be a subset of \mathbf{R} bounded above by M . Our claim is that $\sup S$ exists.



If S is a finite subset of \mathbf{R} , then $\sup S = \max\{x : x \in S\}$.

Let's assume that S is an infinite set. Let $I_1 = [a_1, b_1]$ be a closed interval such that $b_1 = M$, $a_1 < b_1$ with $[a_1, b_1]$ containing an infinite number of terms of S . We bisect I_1 into two intervals $L_1 = [a_1, (a_1 + b_1)/2]$ and $R_1 = [(a_1 + b_1)/2, b_1]$.

We define $I_2 = L_1$ if $R_1 \cap S = \emptyset$ else $I_2 = R_1$. In general,

$$I_{k+1} = \begin{cases} L_k & \text{if } R_k \cap S = \emptyset \\ R_k & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Since

$$I_1 \supseteq I_2 \supseteq I_3 \supseteq \dots \supseteq I_k \supseteq I_{k+1} \supseteq \dots$$

by the Nested Interval Property (NIP) there exists an element $s \in \bigcap_{k=1}^{\infty} I_k$.

Our claim is that $s = \sup S$. Since $(1/2)^n \rightarrow 0$, for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists N such that for all $n > N$, $l(I_n) = \frac{l(I_1)}{2^n} < \epsilon$. Thus, $\lim a_n = \lim b_n = s$.

(1) s is an upper bound for S .

It is clear that all b_n 's are an upper bound for S . By the Order Limit Theorem, $x \leq s$ for all $x \in S$.

(2) $I_k \cap S \neq \emptyset$ for all $k \in \mathbf{N}$. Thus, for all $\epsilon > 0$, $\exists x \in I_k \cap S$ such that $s - \epsilon < x$.

Consequently, by lemma 1.3.8, $s = \sup S$.

Exercise 2.5.5. Assume that (a_n) is a bounded sequence with the property that every convergent subsequence of (a_n) converges to the same limit $a \in \mathbb{R}$. Show that (a_n) must converge to a .

Proof.

We are given that (a_n) is a bounded sequence with the property that every convergent subsequence (a_n) converges to the same limit $a \in \mathbb{R}$. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that (a_n) is a divergent sequence.

From 2.5.2 (c), since (a_n) is a bounded and divergent sequence, there exist atleast two subsequences of (a_n) that converge to different limits. This contradicts the fact that every convergent subsequence of (a_n) converges to the same limit $a \in \mathbb{R}$.

Hence, our initial assumption is false. (a_n) must be a convergent sequence.

Exercise 2.5.6. Use a similar strategy to the one in example 2.5.3. to show that $b^{1/n}$ exists for all $b \geq 0$ and find the value of the limit.

Solution.

Assume that $0 \leq b < 1$. Then, since

$$b \leq b^{1/2} \leq b^{1/3} \leq b^{1/4} \leq \dots$$

(b_n) is a monotonically increasing sequence and bounded by 1, (b_n) is a convergent sequence. Let $\lim b_n = l$. Since, $\lim b_{2n} = \lim (b^{1/n})^{1/2} = \sqrt{l}$, we have that $\sqrt{l} = l$. So, $l = 1$.

Assume that $b \geq 1$. Then, since

$$b \geq b^{1/2} \geq b^{1/3} \geq b^{1/4} \geq \dots$$

$(b^{1/n})$ is a monotonically decreasing sequence bounded below by 1. Again, $(b^{1/n}) \rightarrow 1$.

Exercise 2.5.7. Extend the result proved in example 2.5.3 to the case $|b| < 1$, that is show that $\lim b^n = 0$ if and only if $-1 < b < 1$.

Proof.

(\implies) direction.

Assume that $\lim b^n = 0$. Then, $\lim|b^n| = 0$. We proceed by contradiction. Assume that $|b| \geq 1$. Then:

$$1 \leq |b| \leq |b|^2 \leq |b|^3 \leq \dots \leq |b|^n \leq \dots$$

Since $(|b|^n)$ is convergent, by the Order Limit Theorem:

$$1 \leq \lim|b|^n$$

This contradicts the fact that $\lim|b|^n = 0$.

(\Leftarrow) direction.

Assume that $-1 < b < 0$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. We pick $N \in \mathbf{N}$ such that,

$$|b|^N < \epsilon$$

that is :

$$\begin{aligned} N \log|b| &< \epsilon \\ \therefore N &> \frac{\epsilon}{\log|b|} \end{aligned}$$

Then, for all $n > N$, we have:

$$b^n \in (-\epsilon, \epsilon)$$

Consequently, $\lim b^n = 0$.

If $b = 0$, then the constant sequence $(0, 0, 0, \dots)$ converges to 0.

Exercise 2.6.1. Supply a proof for the Theorem 2.6.2.

Every convergent sequence is a Cauchy sequence.

Proof.

Let (x_n) be a convergent sequence. Assume that $(x_n) \rightarrow x$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. There exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, for all $n \geq N$, the distance

$$|x_n - x| < \epsilon/2$$

Now, consider the expression $|x_n - x_m|$ where $m, n \geq N$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |x_n - x_m| &= |(x_n - x) - (x_m - x)| \\ &\leq |x_n - x| + |x_m - x| \quad \left\{ \text{Triangle Inequality} \right\} \\ &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Thus, (x_n) is a Cauchy sequence.

Exercise 2.6.2. Give an example of each of the following or argue that such a request is impossible.

(a) A Cauchy sequence that is not monotone.

Proof.

Consider $a_n = \frac{(-1)^n}{n}$. This is a convergent sequence and hence Cauchy. Moreover, it is not monotone.

(b) A Cauchy sequence with an unbounded subsequence.

Solution.

This request is impossible. By Lemma 2.6.3, Cauchy sequences are bounded. Thus, there exists $M > 0$, for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $|x_n| \leq M$. Let (x_{n_k}) be any arbitrary subsequence of (x_n) . Then it follows that, $|x_{n_k}| \leq M$ for all $k \in \mathbf{N}$.

Thus, all subsequences of a Cauchy sequence are bounded.

(c) A divergent montone sequence with a Cauchy subsequence.

Solution.

This request is impossible. A divergent monotone sequence cannot contain a Cauchy subsequence. We proceed by contradiction.

Let (x_n) be a divergent monotone sequence. Assume that, there exists a Cauchy subsequence (x_{n_k}) of (x_n) .

We know, from theorem 2.6.4, that if a sequence is convergent \iff the sequence is Cauchy. So, Cauchy sequences are convergent. Thus, if a sequence is divergent, it is not Cauchy. Thus, (x_n) is not Cauchy.

Carefully negating the definition of a Cauchy sequence, we have that $\exists \epsilon_0 > 0$, for all $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for some $n > m \geq N$, it follows that $|x_n - x_m| \geq \epsilon_0$.

We know that (x_{n_k}) is Cauchy. Pick $\epsilon = \epsilon_0$. There exists $C \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n_{k+1} > n_k \geq C$, it follows that $|x_{n_{k+1}} - x_{n_k}| < \epsilon_0$.

Since (x_n) is monotone, it follows that all the intermediate terms $\{x_n : n \in \mathbf{N}, n_k < n < n_{k+1}\}$ lie between x_{n_k} and $x_{n_{k+1}}$ on the real line. Consequently, the distance amongst them must be smaller than ϵ_0 . Thus, we conclude that, for all $n > m \geq C$, $|x_n - x_m| < \epsilon_0$.

This is a contradiction. Our initial assumption is false.

(d) An unbounded sequence containing a subsequence that is Cauchy.

Consider the sequence formed by juxtaposing the terms of the sequence $(a_n) = (0, 0, 0, 0, \dots)$ which is Cauchy and $(b_n) = (1, 2, 3, 4, 5, \dots)$ which is unbounded. The shuffle sequence $(c_n) = (0, 1, 0, 2, 0, 3, \dots)$ is unbounded and contains a Cauchy subsequence.

Exercise 2.6.3. If (x_n) and (y_n) are Cauchy sequences, then one easy way to prove that $(x_n + y_n)$ is Cauchy is to use the Cauchy criterion. By theorem 2.6.4, (x_n) and (y_n) must be convergent, and the Algebraic Limit Theorem implies that $(x_n + y_n)$ is convergent and hence Cauchy.

(a) Give a direct argument that $(x_n + y_n)$ is a Cauchy sequence that does not use the

Cauchy criterion or the Algebraic Limit Theorem.

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since (x_n) is a Cauchy sequence, there exists $N_1 > 0$, such that for all $n > m \geq N_1$, we have $|x_n - x_m| < \epsilon/2$.

Since (y_n) is a Cauchy sequence, there exists $N_2 > 0$, such that for all $n > m \geq N_2$, we have $|y_n - y_m| < \epsilon/2$.

Consider two arbitrary terms z_m, z_n of the sum sequence $(z_n) = (x_n + y_n)$, such that $m, n \geq N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |z_n - z_m| &= |x_n + y_n - (x_m + y_m)| \\ &\leq |x_n - x_m| + |y_n - y_m| \quad \left\{ \text{Triangle Inequality} \right\} \\ &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Thus, by definition, (z_n) is a Cauchy sequence.

(b) Do the same for the product $(x_n y_n)$.

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Consider two arbitrary terms z_m, z_n of the product sequence $(z_n) = (x_n y_n)$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |z_n - z_m| &= |x_n y_n - x_m y_m| \\ &= |x_n y_n - x_m y_n + x_m y_n - x_m y_m| \\ &\leq |x_n y_n - x_m y_n| + |x_m y_n - x_m y_m| \quad \left\{ \text{Triangle Inequality} \right\} \\ &= |y_n| |x_n - x_m| + |x_m| |y_n - y_m| \end{aligned}$$

Since (x_n) and (y_n) are Cauchy sequences and Cauchy sequences are bounded, it follows that (x_n) and (y_n) are bounded. There exists $M_1 > 0$, for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $|x_n| \leq M_1$. There exists $M_2 > 0$, for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $|y_n| \leq M_2$.

Since (x_n) is a Cauchy sequence, there exists $N_1 > 0$, such that for all $n > m \geq N_1$, we have $|x_n - x_m| < \epsilon / 2M_2$.

Since (y_n) is a Cauchy sequence, there exists $N_2 > 0$, such that for all $n > m \geq N_2$, we have $|y_n - y_m| < \epsilon / 2M_1$.

Thus, for all $n > m \geq N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$, we can write:

$$\begin{aligned} |z_n - z_m| &\leq |y_n||x_n - x_m| + |x_m||y_n - y_m| \\ &< M_2 \cdot \frac{\epsilon}{2M_2} + M_1 \cdot \frac{\epsilon}{2M_1} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, (z_n) is Cauchy.

Exercise 2.6.4. Let (a_n) and (b_n) be Cauchy sequences. Decide whether each of the following sequences is a Cauchy sequence justifying each conclusion.

(a) $c_n = |a_n - b_n|$.

Proof.

If (a_n) and (b_n) are Cauchy sequences, by the Cauchy criterion, (a_n) and (b_n) are convergent. Applying the algebraic limit theorem, $(a_n - b_n)$ is a convergent sequence. Moreover, if (x_n) is a convergent sequence, then from Exercise 2.3.10, $|x_n|$ is a convergent sequence. Thus, $|a_n - b_n|$ is a convergent sequence, and therefore Cauchy.

(b) $c_n = (-1)^n a_n$.

This conclusion is false. Consider the counterexample:

$$c_n = (-1)^n \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right) \text{ where } a_n = 1 + \frac{1}{n}. \quad (a_n) \text{ is Cauchy, but } (c_n) \text{ is not a Cauchy sequence.}$$

(c) $c_n = [[a_n]]$ where $[[x]]$ is the greatest integer less than or equal to x .

Proof.

This proposition is false. Consider the sequence $a_n = \frac{(-1)^n}{n}$.

$$(a_n) = \left(-1, \frac{1}{2}, -\frac{1}{3}, \frac{1}{4}, -\frac{1}{5}, \dots \right)$$

so $(a_n) \rightarrow 0$ whilst

$$(c_n) = (-1, 0, -1, 0, -1, 0, \dots)$$

so (c_n) is not a Cauchy sequence.

Exercise 2.6.5. Consider the following (invented) definition: A sequence (s_n) is pseudo-Cauchy if for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists an N such that if $n \geq N$, then $|s_{n+1} - s_n| < \epsilon$.

Decide for which one of the following two propositions is actually true. Supply a proof for the valid statement and a counterexample for the other.

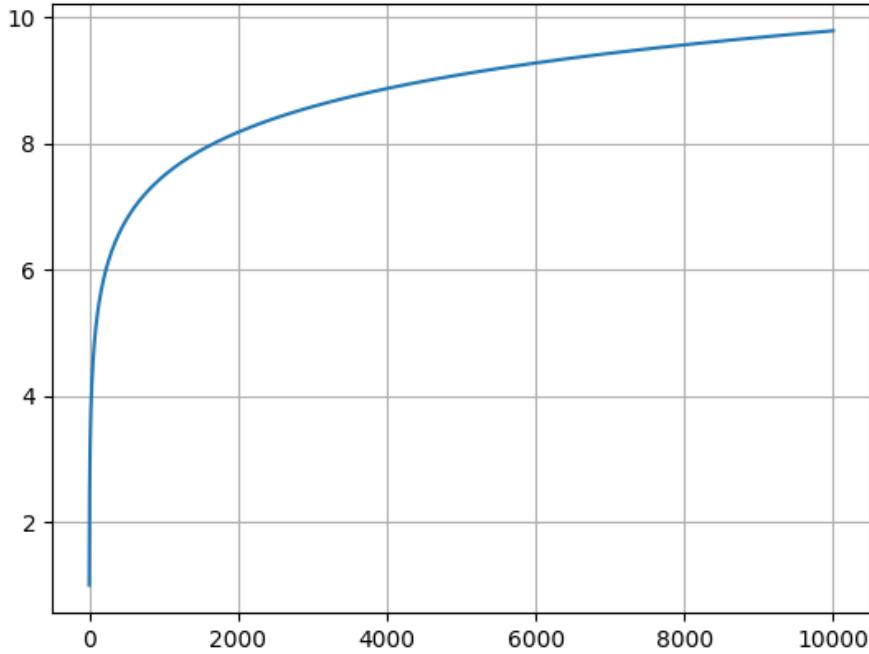
(i) Pseudo-Cauchy sequences are bounded.

Solution.

This proposition is false.

Consider the sequence of partial sums $s_n = \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{n}$. This is a pseudo-cauchy sequence. The

difference between successive terms can be made as small as possible. However, the sum keeps increasing ever-so slowly, and does not stop even if you took one million, one billion or one trillion terms.



(ii) If (x_n) and (y_n) are pseudo-Cauchy, then $(x_n + y_n)$ is Pseudo-Cauchy as well.

This proposition is true.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since (x_n) is pseudo-cauchy, $\exists N_1$ such that for all $n \geq N_1$, we have:

$$|x_{n+1} - x_n| < \epsilon/2$$

Since (y_n) is pseudo-cauchy, $\exists N_2$ such that for all $n \geq N_2$, we have:

$$|y_{n+1} - y_n| < \epsilon/2$$

Let $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$.

Then, for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$\begin{aligned}
|(x_{n+1} + y_{n+1}) - (x_n + y_n)| &= |(x_{n+1} - x_n) + (y_{n+1} - y_n)| \\
&\leq |(x_{n+1} - x_n)| + |(y_{n+1} - y_n)| \quad \left\{ \text{Triangle Inequality} \right\} \\
&< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, $(x_n + y_n)$ is pseudo-Cauchy.

Exercise 2.7.1. Proving the Alternating Series Test (Theorem 2.7.7) amounts to show that the sequence of partial sums

$$s_n = a_1 - a_2 + a_3 - \dots \pm a_n$$

converges. Different characterizations of completeness lead to different proofs.

(a) Prove the Alternating Series Test by showing that (s_n) is a Cauchy sequence.

Proof.

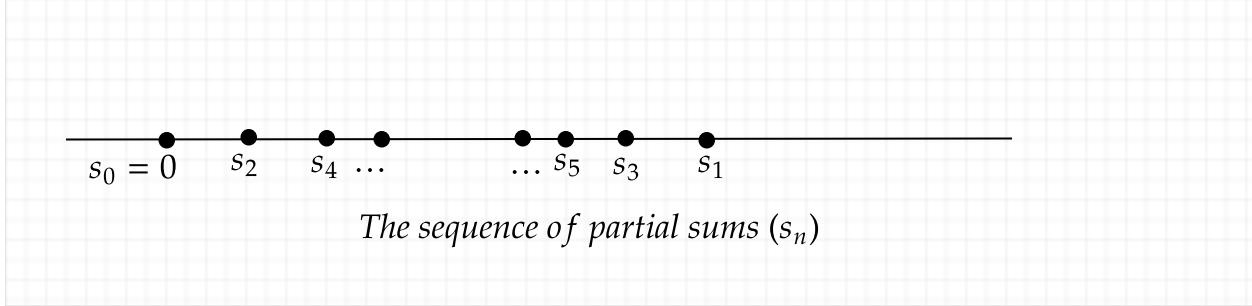
Firstly, we have $a_1 \geq a_n$ for all $n \geq 1$. Taking limits on both sides, by the Order Limit theorem, $a_1 \geq \lim a_n = 0$. Similarly, we can conclude

(a) Consider the distance $|s_n - s_m|$. We are interested to make this distance as small as we please.

$$|s_n - s_m| = |(-1)^m a_{m+1} + \dots + (-1)^n a_n|$$

(b) Consider the sequence of partial sums $(s_1, s_2, s_3, s_4, \dots)$

Let $S = \{s_1, s_2, s_3, \dots\}$.



Define $I_1 = [0, s_1]$. We bisect the interval I_1 into two halves L_1 and R_1 . We let:

$$I_2 = \begin{cases} R_1 & \text{if } R_1 \cap S \text{ contains an infinite number of points} \\ L_1 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

In general, we let:

$$I_{k+1} = \begin{cases} R_k & \text{if } R_k \cap S \text{ contains an infinite number of points of } S \\ L_k & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

We have $I_k \supseteq I_{k+1}$. By the Nested Interval Property, there exists $s \in \bigcap_{k=1}^{\infty} I_k$. Our claim is that $(s_n) \rightarrow s$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

We can pick K such that:

$$l(I_K) = \frac{s_1}{2^{K-1}} < \epsilon$$

Then, for all $k > K$, since $s \in I_k$, we must have that $|s_k - s| < \epsilon$. Thus, $(s_k) \rightarrow s$.

(c) We find that:

$$\begin{aligned} s_{2k+2} &= s_{2k} + (a_{2k+1} - a_{2k+2}) \\ &\geq s_{2k} \quad \left\{ \text{since } (a_{2k+1} - a_{2k+2}) \geq 0 \right\} \end{aligned}$$

And,

$$\begin{aligned}
s_{2k+3} &= s_{2k+1} - a_{2k+2} + a_{2k+3} \\
&= s_{2k+1} - (a_{2k+2} - a_{2k+3}) \\
&\leq s_{2k+1} \quad \left\{ \text{since } (a_{2k+2} - a_{2k+3}) \geq 0 \right\}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, the subsequence (s_{2n}) is a monotonically increasing sequence. And (s_{2n+1}) is a monotonically decreasing sequence. Moreover,

$$\begin{aligned}
s_{2n} &= s_{2n+1} - a_{2n+1} \\
&\leq s_{2n+1}
\end{aligned}$$

And therefore we conclude:

$$0 \leq s_2 \leq s_4 \leq s_6 \leq \dots \leq s_{2n} \leq s_{2n+1} \leq \dots \leq s_5 \leq s_3 \leq s_1$$

Since (s_{2n}) is monotonically increasing and bounded above by all (s_{2n+1}) 's, by the Monotone Convergence Theorem (MCT), (s_{2n}) is a convergent sequence.

Since (s_{2n+1}) is monotonically increasing and bounded below by all (s_{2n}) 's, by the Monotone Convergence Theorem (MCT), (s_{2n+1}) is a convergent sequence.

The limits of (s_{2n}) and (s_{2n+1}) could be different. We will prove that the limits are same.

Let $s = \lim s_{2n}$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Consider the ϵ – neighbourhood $(s - \epsilon, s + \epsilon)$.

There exists $N_1 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_1$, $s_{2n} \in (s - \epsilon, s + \epsilon)$.

There exists $N_2 \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_2$, $|a_{2n+1}| < \epsilon/2$

Let $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. Then, $2N + 1 \geq 2N_1 + 1 > 2N_1$ and $2N + 1 \geq 2N_2 + 1$. Consider the distance:

$$\begin{aligned}
|s_{2N+1} - s| &= |s_{2N+1} - s_{2N} + s_{2N} - s| \\
&\leq |s_{2N+1} - s_{2N}| + |s_{2N} - s| \\
&= |a_{2N+1}| + |s_{2N} - s| \\
&< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon
\end{aligned}$$

So, s_{2N} and s_{2N+1} belong to $(s - \epsilon, s + \epsilon)$. Since,

$$s - \epsilon < s_{2N} \leq s_{2N+2} \leq \dots \leq s_{2N+3} \leq s_{2N+1} < s + \epsilon$$

we have that for all $n \geq N$, $s_n \in (s - \epsilon, s + \epsilon)$. Consequently, $(s_n) \rightarrow s$.

Exercise 2.7.2. Decide whether each of the following series converges or diverges:

$$(a) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n + n}$$

We have:

$$0 \leq \frac{1}{2^n + n} \leq \frac{1}{2^n}$$

Since the infinite series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n}$ converges, by the comparison test, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{2^n + n}$ also converges.

$$(b) \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sin(n)}{n^2}.$$

We have:

$$0 \leq \frac{|\sin n|}{n^2} \leq \frac{1}{n^2}$$

Since $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^p}$ converges if $p > 1$, by the comparison test, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{|\sin n|}{n^2}$ converges. By the absolute convergence test, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{\sin n}{n^2}$ also converges.

$$(c) 1 - \frac{3}{4} + \frac{4}{6} - \frac{5}{8} + \frac{6}{10} - \frac{7}{12} + \dots$$

Solution.

The general term of this infinite series is $a_k = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{k+1} \frac{k+1}{2k}$.

We know that, if $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ converges, $a_n \rightarrow 0$. Consequently, if $\lim a_n \neq 0$, then $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ diverges. This is called the n th term test. Clearly, both $\lim(-1)^n$ and $\lim \frac{n+1}{2n}$ are non-zero, and hence by the n th term test, this series diverges.

$$(d) 1 + \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{8} - \frac{1}{9} + \dots$$

Solution.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} S &= 1 + \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{8} - \frac{1}{9} + \dots \\ &> 1 + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{6} - \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{9} - \frac{1}{9} + \dots \\ &= 1 + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{7} + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{12} + \frac{1}{15} + \frac{1}{18} + \frac{1}{21} + \dots \\ &> 1 + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{18} + \frac{1}{18} + \frac{1}{18} + \dots \\ &= 1 + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{6} + \frac{1}{9} + \frac{1}{12} + \dots \\ &= 1 + \frac{1}{3} \left(1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4} + \dots \right) \end{aligned}$$

Since the harmonic series is unbounded, S is unbounded and divergent.

$$(e) 1 - \frac{1}{2^2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4^2} + \frac{1}{5} - \frac{1}{6^2} + \frac{1}{7} - \frac{1}{8^2} + \dots$$

Solution.

Let (a_n) be the sequence of terms

$$\left(1, \frac{1}{2^2}, \frac{1}{3}, \frac{1}{4^2}, \frac{1}{5}, \frac{1}{6^2}, \dots\right)$$

Clearly, $a_1 \geq a_2 \geq a_3 \geq a_4 \geq \dots$. And $(a_n) \rightarrow 0$. Therefore by the alternating series test, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} (-1)^{n+1} a_n$ is convergent.

Exercise 2.7.3. (a) Provide the details for the proof of the Comparison Test using the Cauchy Criterion for Series.

(b) Give another proof for the Comparison test, this time using the Monotone Convergence Theorem.

Proof.

(a) We have that $0 \leq a_k \leq b_k$ for all $k \in \mathbf{N}$.

(i) Suppose that $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k$ is convergent.

Since, $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k$ converges, by the Cauchy Criterion, for all $\epsilon > 0$, $\exists N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that, for all $m, n \geq N$, we have:

$$|b_{m+1} + \dots + b_n| < \epsilon$$

Since, $0 \leq a_k \leq b_k$, it follows that:

$$|a_{m+1} + \dots + a_n| \leq |b_{m+1} + \dots + b_n| < \epsilon$$

Consequently, by the Cauchy criterion, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_k$ converges.

(ii) Next, suppose that $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k$ is divergent.

There exists $\epsilon_0 > 0$, for all $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for some $m, n \geq N$, we have:

$$|a_{m+1} + \dots + a_n| \geq \epsilon_0$$

Since, $|b_{m+1} + \dots + b_n| \geq |a_{m+1} + \dots + a_n|$, it follows that, for some $m, n \geq N$:

$$|b_{m+1} + \dots + b_n| \geq |a_{m+1} + \dots + a_n| \geq \epsilon_0$$

Consequently, by the Cauchy criterion, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} b_k$ diverges.

(b) Give another proof of the Comparison Test, this time using the Monotone Convergence Theorem.

Proof.

(1) We have that $0 \leq a_k \leq b_k$. Let (α_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the infinite series $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k$ and let (β_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the infinite series $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} b_k$.

We know that (β_n) is convergent. Let $\beta = \lim \beta_n$. We have:

$$\alpha_n \leq \beta_n \leq \beta$$

since $b_n \geq 0$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Thus, the sequence (α_n) is monotonically increasing and bounded by β . By the Monotone Convergence Theorem, the sequence of partial sums (α_n) is convergent.

(2) Suppose that (α_n) is divergent. Since, (α_n) is monotone and divergent, it is unbounded. Thus, (β_n) is unbounded and therefore, (β_n) is divergent.

Exercise 2.7.4. Give an example of each or explain why the request is impossible referencing the proper theorem(s).

(a) Two series $\sum x_n$ and $\sum y_n$ that both diverge but where $\sum x_n y_n$ converges.

Solution.

Consider $\sum (-1)^{n+1}$ and $\sum \frac{1}{n}$. Both these series diverge, but the alternating harmonic series $\sum \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{n}$ converges.

(b) A convergent series $\sum x_n$ and a bounded sequence (y_n) such that $\sum x_n y_n$ diverges.

Consider the infinite series $\sum \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{n}$ and the sequence $(y_n) = (-1)^{n+1}$. The alternating harmonic series $\sum \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{n}$ is convergent and the sequence $(y_n) = (-1)^{n+1}$ is bounded in $[-1, 1]$. But, the infinite series $\sum \frac{(-1)^{2n+2}}{n} = \sum \frac{1}{n}$ diverges.

(c) Two sequences (x_n) and (y_n) where $\sum x_n$ and $\sum (x_n + y_n)$ both converge but $\sum y_n$ diverges.

This request is impossible.

$$\begin{aligned}\sum y_n &= \sum (x_n + y_n) - x_n \\ &= \sum (x_n + y_n) - \sum x_n\end{aligned}$$

By the Algebraic Limit Theorem for infinite series, if $\sum (x_n + y_n) \rightarrow A$ and $\sum x_n \rightarrow B$, then $\sum y_n \rightarrow A - B$.

(d) A sequence (x_n) satisfying $0 \leq x_n \leq 1/n$ where $\sum (-1)^n x_n$ diverges.

Exercise 2.7.5. Now that we have proved the basic facts about the Geometric series, supply a proof for the Corollary 2.4.7.

Proof.

Corollary 2.4.7. The series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 1/n^p$ converges if and only if $p > 1$.

Proof.

\implies direction.

Let $b_n = \frac{1}{n^p}$.

By the Cauchy condensation test, since $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} b_n$ converges, we have that $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 2^n b_{2^n}$ also converges.

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} S &= b_1 + 2b_2 + 2^2b_4 + 2^3b_8 + \dots \\ &= \frac{1}{1^p} + \frac{2}{2^p} + \frac{2^2}{4^p} + \frac{2^3}{8^p} + \frac{2^4}{16^p} + \dots \\ &= 1 + \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} + \frac{1}{(2^{p-1})^2} + \frac{1}{(2^{p-1})^3} + \dots \end{aligned}$$

But the latter is a geometric series which converges if and only if $|r| < 1$. Since $\frac{1}{2^{p-1}} > 0$ for all $p \in \mathbb{R}$, we must have $0 < \frac{1}{2^{p-1}} < 1$. Thus, $2^{p-1} > 1$ so $p-1 > 0$ and therefore $p > 1$.

\Leftarrow direction.

This direction should be trivial.

Exercise 2.7.6. Let's say that a series subverges if the sequence partial sums contains a subsequence that converges. Consider this (invented) definition for a moment, and then decide which of the following statements are valid propositions about the subvergent series.

(a) If (a_n) is bounded, then $\sum a_n$ subverges.

Proof.

This proposition is false.

Consider the constant sequence $(a_n) = (1, 1, 1, 1, \dots)$. (a_n) is a bounded sequence.

Consider the sequence of partial sums of $\sum a_n$.

$$(1, 2, 3, 4, \dots)$$

No subsequence of the partial sums is convergent.

(b) All convergent series are subvergent.

This proposition is true.

Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the infinite series $\sum a_n$. Since (s_n) is convergent, so is $(s_n)_{n=2}^{\infty}$. Thus, (s_n) is subvergent.

(c) If $\sum |a_n|$ subverges, then $\sum a_n$ subverges as well.

Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the absolute value series $\sum |a_n|$ and let (t_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the series $\sum a_n$.

Since (s_n) subverges, there exists a subsequence (s_{n_k}) of (s_n) that converges.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. By the Cauchy criterion, there exists $N > 0$, such that for all $m > l \geq N$, we have:

$$|s_{n_m} - s_{n_l}| < \epsilon$$

Thus,

$$||a_{n_l+1}| + \dots + |a_{n_m}|| < \epsilon$$

But,

$$||a_{n_l+1}| + \dots + |a_{n_m}|| = |a_{n_l+1}| + \dots + |a_{n_m}|$$

From the triangle inequality, we know that,

$$|a_{n_l+1} + \dots + a_{n_m}| \leq |a_{n_l+1}| + \dots + |a_{n_m}| < \epsilon$$

Thus, for $m > l \geq N$,

$$|t_{n_m} - t_{n_l}| < \epsilon$$

Thus, (t_{n_k}) is Cauchy. Thus, $\sum a_n$ is subvergent.

(d) If $\sum a_n$ subverges, then (a_n) has a convergent subsequence.

This proposition is false.

Consider the sequence

$$(a_n) = (1, -1, 2, -2, 3, -3, 4, -4, \dots)$$

The sequence of partial sums (s_n) of the infinite series $\sum a_n$ is:

$$(s_n) = (1, 0, 2, 0, 3, 0, 4, 0, \dots)$$

The sequence of partial sums (s_n) has a convergent subsequence, $(0, 0, 0, 0, \dots)$. Hence, the infinite series $\sum a_n$ is subvergent. But, (a_n) has no convergent subsequence.

Exercise 2.7.7. (a) Show that if $a_n > 0$ and $\lim na_n = l$, with $l \neq 0$, then the series $\sum a_n$ diverges.

Firstly, since $na_n > 0$, by the order limit theorem, $l \geq 0$. We are given that $l \neq 0$, so $l > 0$. Pick $\epsilon = l/2$. Since $na_n \rightarrow l$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$:

$$l - \frac{l}{2} < na_n < l + \frac{l}{2}$$

that is:

$$0 < \frac{l}{2} < na_n < \frac{3l}{2}$$

We multiply the above inequality throughout by $1/n$. Since $n \neq 0$, and $1/n > 0$, we have:

$$0 < \frac{l}{2n} < a_n$$

Now, $\sum_{n=N}^{\infty} \frac{l}{2n}$ diverges and therefore by the comparison test, $\sum_{n=N}^{\infty} a_n$ is divergent. Thus,

$\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ is divergent.

(b) Assume that $a_n > 0$ and $\lim n^2 a_n$ exists. Show that $\sum a_n$ converges.

Let $\lim n^2 a_n = l$. Pick $\epsilon = |l|/2$. There exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$0 \leq \frac{|l|}{2} \leq n^2 a_n \leq \frac{3|l|}{2}$$

Multiplying throughout by $1/n^2$:

$$0 \leq \frac{|l|}{2n^2} \leq a_n \leq \frac{3|l|}{2n^2}$$

Since $\sum_{n=N}^{\infty} \frac{3|l|}{2n^2}$ is convergent, by the comparison test, $\sum_{n=N}^{\infty} a_n$ is also convergent.

Consequently, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ converges.

Exercise 2.7.8. Consider each of the following propositions. Provide short proofs for those that are true and counterexamples for any that are not.

(a) If $\sum (a_n)$ converges absolutely, then $\sum a_n^2$ also converges absolutely.

Solution.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Since $\sum a_n$ converges absolutely, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that, for all $n > m \geq N$:

$$|a_{m+1}| + \dots + |a_n| < \sqrt{\epsilon}$$

Squaring both sides,

$$(|a_{m+1}| + \dots + |a_n|)^2 < \epsilon$$

We have:

$$|a_{m+1}|^2 + \dots + |a_n|^2 \leq (|a_{m+1}| + \dots + |a_n|)^2$$

So, for all $n > m \geq N$, it follows that:

$$|a_{m+1}|^2 + \dots + |a_n|^2 < \epsilon$$

Consequently, $\sum a_n^2$ converges absolutely.

(b) If $\sum a_n$ converges and (b_n) converges, then $\sum a_n b_n$ converges.

Solution.

This proposition is false.

As a counterexample, let $a_n = \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{\sqrt{n}}$ and $b_n = \frac{(-1)^{n+1}}{\sqrt{n}}$. And let $a_n' = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$. Since

$a_1' \geq a_2' \geq \dots$ and $(a_n') \rightarrow 0$, by the alternating series test $\sum (-1)^{n+1} a_n'$ is convergent.

Thus, $\sum a_n$ is convergent and (b_n) is a convergent sequence. But, $\sum a_n b_n = \sum \frac{1}{n}$ is the harmonic series and we know this is divergent.

(c) If $\sum a_n$ converges conditionally, then $\sum n^2 a_n$ diverges.

Solution.

Let's proceed by contradiction. We are given that $\sum a_n$ is convergent, but it is not absolutely convergent. Assume that $\sum n^2 a_n$ converges.

Since $\sum n^2 a_n$ converges, by theorem 2.7.3, $\lim n^2 a_n \rightarrow 0$. Pick $\epsilon = 1$. There exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that, for all $n \geq N$, we have:

$$-1 < n^2 a_n < 1$$

that is,

$$0 \leq n^2 |a_n| < 1$$

which implies:

$$0 \leq |a_n| < \frac{1}{n^2}$$

By the comparison test, since $\sum_{n=N}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^2}$ is convergent, it follows that $\sum_{n=N}^{\infty} |a_n|$ is convergent,

so adding a finite number N of terms to this, $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$ should also be convergent. Thus,

$\sum a_n$ is absolutely convergent. This is a contradiction.

Hence, our initial assumption is false. $\sum n^2 a_n$ diverges.

Exercise 2.7.9. Given a series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_n$ with $a_n \neq 0$, the ratio Test states that if (a_n) satisfies:

$$\lim \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| = r < 1$$

then the series converges absolutely.

(a) Let r' satisfy $r < r' < 1$. Explain why there exists an N such that $n \geq N$ implies that $|a_{n+1}| \leq |a_n|r'$.

Proof.

Pick $\epsilon = (r' - r)$. There exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N$, we have

$$r - (r' - r) < \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| < r + (r' - r)$$

that is,

$$0 \leq \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right| < r' < 1$$

or $|a_{n+1}| < |a_n|r'$.

(b) Why does $|a_N| \sum (r')^n$ converge?

Proof.

Since $|r'| < 1$, the geometric series $|a_N| \sum (r')^n$ is convergent.

(c) Now, show that $\sum |a_n|$ converges, and conclude that $\sum a_n$ converges.

Solution.

Consider the series $\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |a_n|$. Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums of this infinite series.

Since the terms of this series are non-negative, (s_n) is a monotonically increasing sequence. Moreover, let $n \geq N$, then we can write:

$$\begin{aligned}
s_n &= |a_1| + \dots + |a_N| + |a_{N+1}| + \dots + |a_n| \\
&< |a_1| + \dots + |a_N| + |a_N|r' + |a_N|(r')^2 + \dots + |a_N|(r')^{n-1} \\
&< |a_1| + \dots + |a_N| \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (r')^n \\
&= |a_1| + \dots + |a_{N-1}| + \frac{|a_N|}{1-r'}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, the sequence (s_n) has an upper bound that we found above. By the Monotone convergence Theorem (MCT), (s_n) is a convergent sequence. So, $\sum |a_n|$ converges. By the absolute convergence test, $\sum a_n$ converges.

Exercise 3.2.1. (a) Where in the proof of theorem 3.2.3 part (ii) does the assumption that the collection of open sets be finite get used?

Theorem 3.2.3 part (ii) The intersection of a finite collection $\{O_i : 1 \leq i \leq N, N \in \mathbf{N}\}$ of open sets is open.

Proof. This assumption is used to find a candidate ϵ -neighbourhood for the point

$x \in \bigcap_{i=1}^N O_i$. We chose $\epsilon = \min\{\epsilon_1, \dots, \epsilon_N\}$. It would not be possible to choose such a candidate should the collection of open sets be countably infinite or uncountable. Consider the case we have a countable collection of open sets O_1, O_2, \dots and where $\epsilon_i = \frac{1}{n}$. Then, $\epsilon_i > 0$, and $\inf\{\epsilon_i : i \in \mathbf{N}\} = 0$. So, we would be unable to choose an ϵ .

(b) Give an example of a countable collection of open sets $\{O_1, O_2, O_3, \dots\}$ whose intersection $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} O_n$ is closed, not empty and not all of \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Consider $O_n = \left(-\frac{1}{n}, \frac{1}{n}\right)$. We have: $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} O_n = \{0\}$ which is closed, not empty and not all of \mathbf{R} .

Exercise 3.2.2. Let

$$A = \left\{ (-1)^n + \frac{2}{n} : n = 1, 2, 3, \dots \right\} \quad \text{and} \quad B = \{x \in \mathbf{Q} : 0 < x < 1\}$$

Answer the following questions for each set.

(a) What are the limit points?

(i) Enumerating the first few points of A , we have:

$$\left\{ 1, 2, -1 + \frac{2}{3}, 1 + \frac{2}{4}, -1 + \frac{2}{5}, 1 + \frac{2}{6}, \dots \right\}$$

$L = \{-1, 1\}$ are the limit points of A .

(ii) $[0, 1]$ are the set of all limit points of B . To see this, let $y \in [0, 1]$ be an arbitrary point. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$ and consider the punctured neighbourhood $(y - \epsilon, y + \epsilon) - \{y\}$. Since \mathbf{Q} is dense in \mathbf{R} , there exists a rational number $x \in \mathbf{Q}$, such that $y < x < y + \epsilon$. Thus, $(V_\epsilon(y) - \{y\}) \cap B \neq \emptyset$. Consequently y is a limit point for B . Since y was arbitrary, $[0, 1]$ is the set of all limit points of B .

(b) Is the set open? Closed?

(i) A is not open. To see this, take the point $x = 1$. This is a boundary point of A . Consider the ϵ -neighbourhood of 1: $V_\epsilon(1) = (1 - \epsilon, 1 + \epsilon)$. $V_\epsilon(1) \not\subseteq A$, for all $\epsilon > 0$.

Since $L \not\subseteq A$, A is not closed.

(ii) B is not open. Let x be an arbitrary point of B . Consider the ϵ -neighbourhood of x : $(x - \epsilon, x + \epsilon)$. Since \mathbf{Q} is dense in \mathbf{R} , we know that there exists a rational number $r \in \mathbf{Q}$ such that:

$$x - \epsilon - \sqrt{2} < r < x + \epsilon - \sqrt{2}$$

So:

$$x - \epsilon < r + \sqrt{2} < x + \epsilon$$

So, there always exists an irrational number in $V_\epsilon(x)$. Consequently, for all $\epsilon > 0$. $V_\epsilon(x) \not\subseteq B$.

0 is a limit point of B , that doesn't belong to B . So, B is not closed.

(c) Does the set contain any isolated points?

(i) The set A contains an infinite number of isolated points. For $n = 2m$, pick

$\epsilon = \frac{1}{2m} - \frac{1}{2m+2} = \frac{2}{2m(2m+2)} = \frac{1}{2m(m+1)}$, then $A_2, A_4, A_6, A_8, \dots$ are isolated points.

(ii) All the points in B are limit points. Hence, B has no isolated points.

(d)

(i) $cl(A) = A \cup \{-1\}$

(ii) $cl(B) = [0, 1]$

Exercise 3.2.3. Decide whether the following sets are open, closed or neither. If a set is not open, find a point in the set for which there is no ϵ -neighbourhood contained in the set. If a set is not closed, find a limit point that is not contained in the set.

(a) \mathbf{Q} .

\mathbf{Q} is neither open nor closed.

First, let $x \in \mathbf{Q}$, and consider any ϵ -neighbourhood, $V_\epsilon(x)$ of the point x . There exists an irrational number between any two real numbers, so there exists $y \in \mathbf{I}$, such that $x - \epsilon < y < x + \epsilon$. Consequently, $\forall \epsilon > 0$, $\exists x$, such that $V_\epsilon(x) \not\subseteq \mathbf{Q}$.

Next, consider the point $\sqrt{2} \in \mathbf{I}$ and the sequence $x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{2} \left(x_n + \frac{2}{x_n} \right)$ with $x_0 = 1$. The sequence $(x_n) \subseteq \mathbf{Q}$, and $(x_n) \rightarrow \sqrt{2}$. Thus, $\sqrt{2}$ is a limit point for \mathbf{Q} , that does not belong to \mathbf{Q} .

(b) \mathbf{N} .

Let $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Let $\epsilon = 1$. Then, $V_1(n) = (n-1, n+1) \not\subseteq \mathbf{N}$. Consequently, \mathbf{N} is not open.

\mathbf{N} has no limit points. Therefore, \mathbf{N} is closed.

(c) $\{x \in \mathbf{R} : x \neq 0\}$

$\mathbf{R} - \{0\}$ is open. Let $y \in \mathbf{R} - \{0\}$. If $y > 0$, then pick $\epsilon = y/2$. $(y/2, 3y/2) \subseteq \mathbf{R} - \{0\}$. If $y < 0$, pick $\epsilon = |y|/2$. Then, $(y - |y|/2, y + |y|/2) \subseteq \mathbf{R} - \{0\}$.

$\mathbf{R} - \{0\}$ is not closed. 0 is a limit point for $\mathbf{R} - \{0\}$, because for all $\epsilon > 0$, $(-\epsilon, \epsilon)$ intersects the set in atleast one point other than 0. And 0 does not belong to the set.

(d) $\left\{1 + 1/4 + 1/9 + \dots + 1/n^2 : n \in \mathbf{N}\right\}$

This set is not open. Let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the infinite series $\sum \frac{1}{n^2}$.

Then, the set consists of $S = \{s_1, s_2, s_3, \dots, s_n, \dots\}$. Since, $a_n > 0$, $s_n > 0$ and (s_n) is monotonically increasing. Pick $\epsilon = \min\{s_n - s_{n-1}, s_{n+1} - s_n\}$. Then, $V_\epsilon(s_n) \not\subseteq S$.

This set is not closed. We know that, $\sum \frac{1}{n^p}$ is convergent, if and only if $p > 1$. So, $\sum \frac{1}{n^2}$

is convergent and in fact, $\sum \frac{1}{n^2} = \frac{\pi^2}{6}$. Thus, the sequence $(s_n) \rightarrow \frac{\pi^2}{6}$. So, $\pi^2/6$ is a

limit point for S and does not belong to S .

(e) $\{1 + 1/2 + 1/3 + \dots + 1/n : n \in \mathbf{N}\}$.

This set is not open. Again let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the infinite series

$\sum \frac{1}{n}$. Then, the set $S = \{s_1, s_2, \dots, s_n\}$. The rest of the argument is similar to part(d).

S is closed. The harmonic series $\sum \frac{1}{n}$ is divergent. Thus, S only has isolated points and no limit points.

Exercise 3.2.4. Let A be nonempty and bounded above so that $s = \sup A$ exists.

(a) Show that $s \in cl(A)$.

Proof.

By definition, $\forall \epsilon > 0$, $\exists a \in A$, such that $s - \epsilon < a \leq s$. Take $\epsilon = \frac{1}{n}$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Then,

we can construct a sequence $(a_n) \subseteq A$, such that $s - \frac{1}{n} < a_n \leq s$. If we pick $N > \frac{1}{\epsilon}$, then for all $n \geq N$, $s - \epsilon < a_n < s + \epsilon$. So, $(a_n) \rightarrow s$. Thus, s is limit point for A . Consequently, $s \in cl(A)$.

(b) Can an open set contain its supremum?

No, an open set cannot contain its supremum. Let O be an open set and let $s = \sup O$. Then, s is a limit point of O . We proceed by contradiction. Assume that $s \in O$. There exists $V_{\epsilon_0}(s)$ such that $V_{\epsilon_0}(s) \subseteq O$, so $V_{\epsilon_0}(s) \cap O^C = \emptyset$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. And let u be any point such that $s - \epsilon < s < u < s + \epsilon$. Since, $x \leq s$ for all $x \in O$, we must have that $u \notin O$, that is $u \in O^C$. Consequently, $\forall \epsilon > 0$, $V_{\epsilon}(s) - \{s\} \cap O^C \neq \emptyset$.

This is a contradiction. Hence, our initial assumption is false. $s \notin O$.

Exercise 3.2.5. Prove Theorem 3.2.8.

Theorem 3.2.8. A set $F \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ is closed, if and only if every Cauchy sequence contained in F has a limit that is also an element of F .

Proof.

\implies direction.

We are given that F is closed. We proceed by contradiction.

Assume that, there exists a Cauchy sequence (x_n) contained in F , such that $(x_n) \rightarrow x$, with $x \notin F$. By Theorem 3.2.5, since $(x_n) \subseteq F$ and $x_n \neq x$, x is a limit point of F .

But this is a contradiction. Since F is closed, x must belong to F . Consequently, our initial assumption is false.

\forall Cauchy sequences contained in F , their limit is also an element of F .

\Leftarrow direction.

We are given that, every Cauchy sequence contained in F has a limit that is also an element of F .

We proceed by contradiction. Assume that F is not closed. Then, there exists a limit point x of F , such that $x \notin F$. Since, x is a limit point of F , there exists a sequence $(x_n) \subseteq F$, such that $x_n \neq x$, and $(x_n) \rightarrow x$. This is a contradiction.

Hence our initial assumption is false.

Exercise 3.2.6. Decide whether the following statements are true or false. Provide counterexamples for those that are false, and supply proofs for those that are true.

(a) An open set that contains every rational number must necessarily be all of \mathbb{R} .

Proof.

This proposition is true. Let O be any open set containing \mathbb{R} . We proceed by contradiction. Assume that there exists $x \in \mathbb{R}$, such that $x \notin O$.

(b) The Nested Interval Property remains true if the term closed interval is replaced by closed set.

Proof.

This proposition is false.

Counterexample.

Consider the set defined by $I_k = \{n \geq k : n \in \mathbb{N}\}$ for $k = 1, 2, 3, \dots$. I_1, I_2, \dots are nested

closed sets. However, $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} I_n = \emptyset$.

(c) Every non-empty open set contains a rational number.

Proof.

This proposition is true.

Let O be a non-empty open set. Let $x \in O$. Then, since x is an interior point, there exists $\epsilon_0 > 0$, such that $V_{\epsilon_0}(x) \subseteq O$. Since, \mathbf{Q} is dense in \mathbf{R} , there exists a rational number $r \in \mathbf{Q}$, such that $x - \epsilon < r < x + \epsilon$. Hence, $r \in O$.

(d) Every bounded infinite closed set contains a rational number.

Proof.

This proposition is false.

Counterexample.

Consider the set

$$S = \left\{ \sqrt{2} + \frac{1}{n} : n \in \mathbf{N} \right\} \cup \{ \sqrt{2} \}$$

S is a bounded set. $\sqrt{2} \leq x \leq \sqrt{2} + 1$ for all $x \in S$. S is infinite and contains all its limit points, so S is closed. But, S does not have a rational number.

(e) The Cantor set is closed.

Proof.

Since

$$C = [0, 1] - \left\{ \left(\frac{1}{3}, \frac{2}{3} \right) \cup \left(\frac{1}{9}, \frac{2}{9} \right) \cup \left(\frac{7}{9}, \frac{8}{9} \right) \cup \dots \right\}$$

it is the complementation of the set

$$\left(\frac{1}{3}, \frac{2}{3} \right) \cup \left(\frac{1}{9}, \frac{2}{9} \right) \cup \left(\frac{7}{9}, \frac{8}{9} \right) \cup \dots$$

(which is an open set) with respect to $[0, 1]$. Thus, C is a closed set.

Exercise 3.2.7. Given $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$, let L be the set of all limit points of A .

(a) Show that the set L is closed.

Proof.

Let x be an arbitrary limit point of L .

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Since x is a limit point of L , $(x - \epsilon, x + \epsilon)$ intersects L in some point l other than x . Thus, $\exists l \in L$, such that $x - \epsilon < l < x + \epsilon$.

Since, $l \in L$, l is a limit point for A . Pick $\xi = \min \left\{ \frac{l - (x - \epsilon)}{2}, \frac{(x + \epsilon) - l}{2}, \frac{|l - x|}{2} \right\}$. Then,

$V_\xi(l) = (l - \xi, l + \xi)$ intersects A for in some point other than l and x .

Thus, $V_\epsilon(x)$ intersects A in some point other than x . Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, x is a limit point for A . Thus, x belongs to L . Since x was an arbitrary limit point of L and belongs to L , L is closed.

(b) Argue that if x is a limit point of $A \cup L$, then x is a limit point of A . Use this observation to furnish a proof for theorem 3.2.12.

Proof.

Let x be an arbitrary limit point of $A \cup L$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. There exists $y \in A \cup L$, $y \neq x$, such that $y \in V_\epsilon(x) \cap (A \cup L)$. This implies that either $y \in V_\epsilon(x) \cap A$ or $y \in V_\epsilon(x) \cap L$ or both.

If $y \in V_\epsilon(x) \cap A$, then since ϵ was arbitrary, this must be true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Thus, x is a limit point of A .

If $y \in V_\epsilon(x) \cap L$, then y is a limit point of A . We can construct a tiny ξ -neighbourhood inside $V_\epsilon(x)$, determined by the rule:

$$\xi = \min \left\{ \frac{y - (x - \epsilon)}{2}, \frac{(x + \epsilon) - y}{2}, \frac{|y - x|}{2} \right\}$$

Since y is a limit point of A , $\exists z$, such that $z \neq x$ and $z \neq y$ with $z \in V_\xi(y) \cap A$.

But this implies that, $\exists z$, with $z \neq x$, such that $z \in V_\epsilon(x) \cap A$. Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for $\epsilon > 0$. So, x is a limit point of A .

In both cases, x is a limit point of A .

If x is a limit point of A , x belongs to L and thus $x \in A \cup L$. Since, x was arbitrary, $A \cup L$ is closed.

[Abbott 3.2.8] Assume that A is an open set B is a closed set. Determine if the following sets are definitely open, definitely closed, both or neither.

(a) $cl(A \cup B)$

We know, that the closure of any set S is closed, so $cl(A \cup B)$ is definitely closed.

(b) $A \setminus B = \{x \in A : x \notin B\}$

We have $A \setminus B = A \cap B^C$. B^C is an open set $A \cap B^C$ is definitely open, since the intersection of a finite collection of open sets is open.

(c) $(A^C \cup B)^C$.

$(A^C \cup B)$ is closed, since the finite union of closed sets is closed. Thus, $(A^C \cup B)^C$ is definitely open.

$$(d) (A \cap B) \cup (A^C \cap B).$$

We can simplify this as,

$$(A \cup A^C) \cap B = B$$

Thus, it is a closed set.

$$(e) cl(A)^C \cap cl(A^C)$$

A^C is closed, so $cl(A^C) = A^C$ and so,

$$cl(A)^C \cap A^C = (cl(A) \cup A)^C = (cl(A))^C$$

Thus, it is definitely open.

[Abbott 1.2.5] (De-Morgan's Laws) Let A and B be subsets of \mathbb{R} .

(a) If $x \in (A \cap B)^c$, explain why $x \in A^C \cup B^C$. This shows that $(A \cap B)^c \subseteq A^C \cup B^C$.

Proof.

Let $x \in (A \cap B)^c$.

Intuitively, x does not belong to both A and B . This is possible if and only if, x does not belong to atleast one of A or B . So, either $x \notin A$ or $x \notin B$. So, $x \in A^C$ or $x \in B^C$. Thus, $x \in (A^C \cup B^C)$.

Formally:

$$\begin{aligned} & x \in (A \cap B)^c \\ \iff & \neg((x \in A) \wedge (x \in B)) \\ \iff & \neg(x \in A) \vee \neg(x \in B) \\ \iff & (x \in A^C) \vee (x \in B^C) \\ \iff & x \in (A^C \cup B^C) \end{aligned}$$

(b) Prove the reverse inclusion $(A \cap B)^c \supseteq A^c \cup B^c$ and conclude that $(A \cap B)^c = A^c \cup B^c$.

Let $x \in (A^c \cup B^c)$.

Intuitively, x belongs atleast one of A^c, B^c . Thus, x does not belong to atleast one of A, B . Naturally, x cannot belong to both A and B . So, $x \notin (A \cap B)$. Thus, $x \in (A \cap B)^c$.

Formally:

$$\begin{aligned} & x \in (A^c \cup B^c) \\ \iff & (x \in A^c) \vee (x \in B^c) \\ \iff & \neg(\neg(x \in A^c) \wedge \neg(x \in B^c)) \\ \iff & \neg((x \in A) \wedge (x \in B)) \\ \iff & \neg(x \in (A \cap B)) \\ \iff & x \in (A \cap B)^c \end{aligned}$$

(c) Show that $(A \cup B)^c = A^c \cap B^c$ by demonstrating inclusion both ways.

Let $x \in (A \cup B)^c$.

Intuitively, x is an element of $(A \cup B)^c$. So, x belongs neither to A nor to B . So, x must simultaneously be an element of both A^c and B^c . Consequently, $x \in A^c \cap B^c$.

Formally:

$$\begin{aligned} & x \in (A \cup B)^c \\ \iff & \neg(x \in (A \cup B)) \\ \iff & \neg((x \in A) \vee (x \in B)) \\ \iff & \neg(x \in A) \wedge \neg(x \in B) \\ \iff & (x \in A^c) \wedge (x \in B^c) \\ \iff & x \in (A^c \cap B^c) \end{aligned}$$

Let $x \in (A^c \cap B^c)$.

Intuitively, x belongs to both A^C, B^C . So, x does not belong to both A and B . Thus, $x \in (A \cap B)^C$.

$$\begin{aligned}
& x \in (A^C \cap B^C) \\
\iff & (x \in A^C) \wedge (x \in B^C) \\
\iff & \neg(\neg(x \in A^C)) \vee \neg(x \in B^C) \\
\iff & \neg((x \in A) \vee (x \in B)) \\
\iff & \neg(x \in (A \cup B)) \\
\iff & x \in (A \cup B)^C
\end{aligned}$$

[Abbott 3.2.9] A proof for De Morgan's Laws in the case of two sets is outlined in the exercise 1.2.5. The general argument is similar.

(a) Given a collection of sets $\{E_\lambda : \lambda \in \Lambda\}$, show that :

$$\left(\bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} E_\lambda \right)^c = \bigcap_{\lambda \in \Lambda} E_\lambda^c \quad \text{and} \quad \left(\bigcap_{\lambda \in \Lambda} E_\lambda \right)^c = \bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} E_\lambda^c$$

Proof.

This proof is similar to the above exercise. So, we do not repeat it.

(b) Now, provide the details for the proof of the theorem 3.2.14.

(i) The union of a finite collection of closed sets is closed.

Let O_1, O_2, \dots, O_N be a finite collection of open sets. Let

$$O = \left(\bigcap_{i=1}^N O_i \right)^c$$

then from theorem 3.2.3, the intersection of a finite collection of open sets is open. Taking complementation on both sides,

$$O^C = \left(\bigcup_{i=1}^N O_i^c \right)$$

we must have that the union of a finite collection of closed sets is closed.

(ii) The intersection of an arbitrary collection of closed sets is closed.

Let $\{O_\lambda : \lambda \in \Lambda\}$ be an arbitrary collection of open sets. From theorem 3.2.3, we know that:

$$O = \left(\bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} O_\lambda \right)$$

the union of an arbitrary collection of open sets is open. Taking complementation on both sides, we have that:

$$O^C = \bigcap_{\lambda \in \Lambda} O_\lambda^c$$

Since O^C is closed and each of the O_λ^c are closed, we must have that the intersection of an arbitrary collection of closed sets is closed.

□

[Abbott 3.2.10] Only one of the following three descriptions can be realized. Provide an example that illustrates the viable description and explain why the other two cannot exist.

Proof.

(i) A countable set contained in $[0, 1]$ with no limit points.

This is not viable.

Let $S = \{x_n : n \in \mathbb{N}\}$ be a countable set. Thus, (x_n) is an arbitrary sequence in $[0, 1]$. By the Bolzano Weierstrass theorem, every bounded sequence has atleast one convergent subsequence. So, there exists $(x_{n_k}) \subseteq (x_n)$ such that $(x_{n_k}) \rightarrow x$. So, x is a limit point of S .

(ii) A countable set contained in $[0, 1]$ with no isolated points.

Consider $\mathbf{Q} \cap [0, 1]$. Let x be an arbitrary rational number in $(0, 1)$. $\forall \epsilon > 0$, $V_\epsilon(x)$ intersects \mathbf{Q} in atleast one point other than x . So, all points in this set are limit points. Therefore, $\mathbf{Q} \cap [0, 1]$ has no isolated points.

(iii) A set with an uncountable number of isolated points.

This is not viable.

Let S be such a set, that is uncountable, there are no holes and the set is complete under the limiting operation. For all $x \in S$, there exists a cauchy sequence $(x_n) \subseteq S$, such that $(x_n) \rightarrow x$.

Thus, every point of S is a limit point. S cannot have isolated points.

[Abbott 3.2.11] (a) Prove that $cl(A \cup B) = cl(A) \cup cl(B)$.

Proof.

(\implies direction).

Let $x \in cl(A \cup B)$. Let L be the set of limit points of $A \cup B$. Since, $cl(A \cup B) = (A \cup B) \cup L$, then atleast one of $x \in (A \cup B)$ or $x \in L$ holds true.

If $x \in (A \cup B)$, then $x \in cl(A) \cup cl(B)$.

Suppose that $x \in L$. That is x is the limit point of $A \cup B$. By definition, there exists a sequence $(x_n) \subseteq (A \cup B)$ such that $x_n \neq x$ and $(x_n) \rightarrow x$. There exists a subset $(x_{n_k}) \subseteq (x_n)$, such that atleast one of $(x_{n_k}) \subseteq A$ or $(x_{n_k}) \subseteq B$ holds. Every subsequence of a convergent sequence, converges to the same limit as the original sequence. So, $(x_{n_k}) \rightarrow x$.

Thus, x is either a limit point of A or x is a limit point of B . Consequently, $x \in cl(A) \cup cl(B)$.

(\impliedby direction).

Let $x \in cl(A) \cup cl(B)$.

x belongs to atleast one of $cl(A)$ or $cl(B)$. Suppose $x \in cl(A)$. Let $cl(A) = A \cup L_A$.

If x belongs to A , then $x \in (A \cup B)$ and so $x \in cl(A \cup B)$ and we are done.

If x belongs to L_A , then x is a limit point of A . So, there exists a sequence $(x_n) \subseteq A$, such that $x_n \neq x$ and $(x_n) \rightarrow x$. Therefore, $(x_n) \subseteq A \cup B$. So, x is also a limit point of $A \cup B$. Thus, $x \in cl(A \cup B)$.

We can similarly argue for the set B .

Consequently $x \in cl(A \cup B)$.

(b) Does this result extend to infinite unions of sets?

No, this result does not extend to infinite unions of sets.

Counterexample.

Let $A_n = \left\{ \frac{1}{n} \right\}$, where $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Then, A_n is compact for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$. But, $\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n$ is not compact, since the limit point 0 does not belong to the infinite union.

[Abbott 3.3.1] Show that if K is compact and nonempty, then $\sup K$ and $\inf K$ both exist and are elements of K .

Proof.

By the Heine Borel Theorem, K is a closed and bounded set. Since K is bounded, by the Axiom Of Completeness (AoC), both $\inf K$ and $\sup K$ exist.

We are interested to prove that $\sup K$ is an element of K .

By definition, for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $x \in K$, such that $s - \epsilon < x \leq s < s + \epsilon$. Let $\epsilon = \frac{1}{n}$. Then, we can construct a sequence (x_n) in K . Given any arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$, if we choose $N > \frac{1}{\epsilon}$, then for all $n \geq N$, $x_n \in (s - \epsilon, s + \epsilon)$. So, $(x_n) \rightarrow s$. Thus, s is a limit point of K . Since K is closed, s belongs to K .

We can argue similarly for $\inf K \in K$.

[Abbott 3.3.2.] Decide which of the following sets are compact. For those that are not compact, show how definition 3.3.1. breaks down. In other words, give an example of a sequence contained in the given set, that does not possess a subsequence converging to a limit in the set.

(a) \mathbf{N} .

\mathbf{N} is not compact. Consider $(x_n) = n$, then no subsequence of (x_n) does converge to a limit in the set. \mathbf{N} is unbounded.

(b) $\mathbf{Q} \cap [0, 1]$.

The set of rational numbers in $[0, 1]$ is not compact. Consider the sequence (x_n) defined recursively as $x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{2} \left(x_n + \frac{2}{x_n} \right)$ with $x_1 = 1$. $(x_n) \subseteq \mathbf{Q}$ and $(x_n) \rightarrow \sqrt{2}$, which does not belong to \mathbf{Q} . So, clearly, not all limit points belong to the set.

(c) The Cantor Set.

The Cantor Set C is compact. It is closed and since $C \subseteq [0, 1]$ it is bounded.

(d) $\left\{ 1 + 1/2^2 + 1/3^2 + \dots + 1/n^2 : n \in \mathbf{N} \right\}$.

The limit point $\pi^2/6$ does not belong to the set. So, it is not compact.

(e) $\{1, 1/2, 2/3, 3/4, 4/5, \dots\}$

The general term is $\frac{n}{n+1}$. By the Algebraic Limit Theorem,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n}{n+1} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{n+1-1}{n+1} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 1 - \frac{1}{n+1} = 1.$$

The set is closed and bounded. Hence, it is compact.

[Abbott 3.3.3.] Prove the converse of Theorem 3.3.4 by showing that if a set $K \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ is closed and bounded, then it is compact.

Proof.

Let K be a closed and bounded set.

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary sequence in K . As K is bounded, the sequence (x_n) is bounded. By the Bolzano Weierstrass Theorem, there exists a converges subsequence (x_{n_k}) of (x_n) . Let $(x_{n_k}) \rightarrow l$. Since K is closed, $l \in K$.

As (x_n) was arbitrary, it follows that, every sequence (x_n) in K has a subsequence that converges to a limit that is also in K . Hence, K is compact by definition.

[Abbot 3.3.4] Assume K is compact and F is closed. Decide if the following sets are definitely compact, definitely closed, both, or neither.

(a) $K \cap F$.

Proof.

Since K is closed, $K \cap F$ is closed. Moreover, since K is bounded, $K \cap F \subseteq K$ and therefore bounded. So, $K \cap F$ is definitely compact.

(b) $cl(F^C \cup K^C)$

Proof.

Since F^C and K^C are both open sets, $F^C \cup K^C$ is an open set. The closure of an open set is closed.

(c) $K \setminus F$.

Proof.

$K \setminus F$ is neither compact nor closed.

(d) $cl(K \cap F^C)$

Since $K \cap F^C \subseteq K$, it is a bounded set. Let x be an arbitrary limit point of the set. Since

$K \cap F^C$ is bounded, it's limit point x must lie within the bounds. Thus, $cl(K \cap F^C)$ is both closed and bounded. Hence, it is compact.

[Abbott 3.3.5] Decide whether the following propositions are true or false. If the claim is valid, supply a short proof, and if the claim is false, provide a counterexample.

(a) The arbitrary intersection of compact sets is compact.

Proof.

This claim is true.

The arbitrary intersection of closed sets is closed. Moreover, if the sets are bounded, the intersection of the sets is also bounded. Consequently, the arbitrary intersection of compact sets is compact.

(b) The arbitrary union of compact sets is compact.

Proof.

This proposition is false.

We define $x_1 = 1$, with $x_{n+1} = \frac{1}{2} \left(x_n + \frac{2}{x_n} \right)$.

Let $K_1 = \{x_1\}$ and define :

$$K_n = \{x_n\}$$

Then,

$$\bigcup_{n=1}^{\infty} K_n$$

does not contain the limit point $\sqrt{2}$ and is therefore not compact.

(c) Let A be arbitrary, and let K be compact. Then, the intersection $A \cap K$ is compact.

Proof.

This proposition is false.

Counterexample.

Let $A = (0, 1)$ and $K = [0, 1]$ then $A \cap K = (0, 1)$ which is not compact.

(d) If $F_1 \supseteq F_2 \supseteq F_3 \supseteq F_4 \supseteq F_5 \supseteq \dots$ is a nested sequence of nonempty closed sets, then the intersection $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} F_n \neq \emptyset$.

This proposition is false.

Counterexample.

Consider the set $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} [n, \infty)$. Each of $[n, \infty)$ is a closed set. But, their intersection is empty.

As yet another example, let (s_n) be the sequence of partial sums of the infinite series $\sum \frac{1}{n}$.

And consider the following closed sets:

$$\begin{aligned}F_1 &= \{s_1, s_2, s_3, \dots\} \\F_2 &= \{s_2, s_3, s_4, \dots\} \\F_3 &= \{s_3, s_4, s_5, \dots\} \\\vdots \\F_n &= \{s_n, s_{n+1}, s_{n+2}, \dots\}\end{aligned}$$

All of these sets are closed, because they do not have a limit point. And $F_1 \supseteq F_2 \supseteq \dots$. But, their intersection is empty.

[Abbott 3.3.6] This exercise is meant to illustrate the point made in the opening paragraph to the section 3.3. Verify that the following three statements are true if every blank is filled in with the word finite. Which are true if every blank is filled in with the word compact? Which are true if every blank is filled in with the word closed?

(a) Every _____ set has a maximum.

Solution.

Every finite set has a maximum.

Every compact set is bounded, so it has a supremum and further $\sup K$ is a limit point of the set, so it belongs to the set. Thus, every compact set has a maximum.

(b) If A and B are _____, then $A + B = \{a + b : a \in A, b \in B\}$ is also _____.

Solution.

If A and B are finite, then $A + B$ has at most # of elements of A times # of elements of B , so $A + B$ is finite.

If A and B are bounded, then there exists $M_1 > 0$, such that $\forall a \in A, |a| \leq M_1$ and there exists $M_2 > 0$, such that $\forall b \in B, |b| \leq M_2$. Consequently, $|a + b| \leq |a| + |b| \leq M_1 + M_2$. So, $A + B$ is also bounded.

Consider $A = \left\{ n + \frac{1}{n} : n \in \mathbf{N} \right\}$ and $B = \{-n : n \in \mathbf{N}, n \neq 2\}$. Both A and B have no limit points so they are closed, but $A + B$ has a limit point 0 that does not belong to the set $A + B$, and hence it is not closed.

Suppose that A and B are compact. Let c be a limit point of $A + B$. There exists a sequence $(c_n) \subseteq A + B$ such that $c_n \neq c$, with $(c_n) \rightarrow c$. Every subsequence of a convergent sequence also approached the limit point c .

Since $c_n \in A + B$, we can write (c_n) as the sum of the sequences $(a_n) \subseteq A$ and $(b_n) \subseteq B$. So:

$$c_n = a_n + b_n$$

Now, since A is compact, by the Heine Borel Theorem, there is a subsequence (a_{n_k}) of (a_n) that converges to a limit in A . Let $\lim a_{n_k} = a$,

Now, corresponding subsequence terms in B can be expressed as:

$$b_{n_k} = c_{n_k} - a_{n_k}$$

Taking limits on both sides, we have:

$$\lim b_{n_k} = \lim(c_{n_k} - a_{n_k})$$

Since both $\lim c_{n_k}$ and $\lim a_{n_k}$ exist, we are allowed to apply the Algebraic Limit Theorem, and thus:

$$\lim b_{n_k} = \lim c_{n_k} - \lim a_{n_k} = c - a$$

Consequently, (b_{n_k}) is a convergent subsequence. Let $b = \lim b_{n_k}$. Since B is compact, $b \in B$. Thus, there exists $a \in A$, $b \in B$, such that $c = a + b$. Consequently, $c \in A + B$. Therefore, $A + B$ is compact.

- (c) If $\{A_n : n \in \mathbf{N}\}$ is a collection of _____ sets with the property that every finite subcollection has a non-empty intersection, then $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n$ is non-empty as well.

Solution.

If $\{A_n : 1 \leq n \leq N\}$ is a collection of finite sets with the property that every finite

subcollection has a non-empty intersection, then $\bigcap_{n=1}^N A_n$ is non-empty as well.

Consider $A_n = [n, \infty)$. Each of the A_n 's are closed. The intersection of any finite

subcollection of sets is non-empty, but $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} A_n$ is empty.

Let $\{A_n : n \in \mathbf{N}\}$ be a collection of compact sets. Since the arbitrary intersection of compact sets is compact, consider the sequence of sets

$$\begin{aligned}
B_1 &= A_1 \\
B_2 &= A_1 \cap A_2 \\
B_3 &= A_1 \cap A_2 \cap A_3 \\
&\vdots \quad \vdots \\
B_n &= \bigcap_{i=1}^n A_i
\end{aligned}$$

Since, any finite subcollection has a non-empty intersection, each of the B_i 's are non-empty and compact. Moreover,

$$B_1 \supseteq B_2 \supseteq B_3 \supseteq B_4 \supseteq \dots$$

By the Nested Compact set property, $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} B_n = \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} A_i$ is non-empty.

[Abbott 3.3.7] As some more evidence of the surprising nature of the Cantor set, follow these steps to show that the sum $C + C = \{x + y : x, y \in C\}$ is equal to the closed interval $[0, 2]$. (Keep in mind that C has zero length and contains no intervals.)

Because $C \subseteq [0, 1]$, $C + C \subseteq [0, 2]$, so we only need to prove the reverse inclusion $[0, 2] \subseteq \{x + y : x, y \in C\}$. Thus, given $s \in [0, 2]$, we must find two elements $x, y \in C$, satisfying $x + y = s$.

(a) Show that there exists $x_1, y_1 \in C_1$, for which $x_1 + y_1 = s$. Show in general that, for arbitrary $n \in \mathbf{N}$, we can always find $x_n, y_n \in C_n$ for which $x_n + y_n = s$.

Solution.

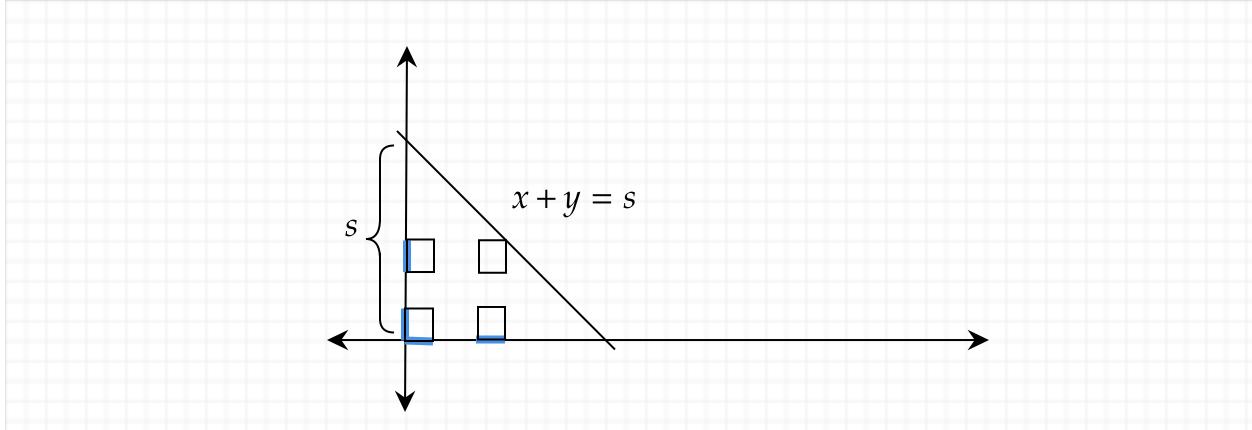
Consider an arbitrary $s \in [0, 2]$.

Consider the straight-line $x + y = s$. Let us represent the regions $[0, 1/3] \times [0, 1/3]$, $[0, 1/3] \times [1/3, 2/3]$, $[2/3, 1] \times [0, 1/3]$ and $[2/3, 1] \times [2/3, 1]$ graphically. For all $s \in [0, 2]$, the straight-line $x + y = s$ will pass through atleast one of these four squares.

If $s \in \left[0, \frac{2}{3}\right]$, then we can pick $x_1 \in \left[0, \frac{1}{3}\right]$ and $y_1 \in \left[0, \frac{1}{3}\right]$.

If $s \in \left[\frac{2}{3}, \frac{4}{3} \right]$, then we can pick $x_1 \in \left[\frac{2}{3}, 1 \right]$ and $y_1 \in \left[0, \frac{1}{3} \right]$.

If $s \in \left[\frac{4}{3}, 2 \right]$, then we can pick $x_1 \in \left[\frac{2}{3}, 1 \right]$ and $y_1 \in \left[\frac{2}{3}, 1 \right]$.



Thus, there exists $x_1, y_1 \in C_1$ such that $x_1 + y_1 = s$.

For $n = 2$, each square is further subdivided into 4 square regions.

In general, for $n = k$, there are 4^k squares. By symmetry, the line $x + y = s$ is bound to pass through atleast one of the 4^k squares. Thus, there exists $x_n, y_n \in C_n$ such that $x_n + y_n = s$ for all $k \in \mathbf{N}$.

(b) Keeping in mind that the sequences (x_n) and (y_n) do not necessarily converge, show how they can nevertheless be used to produce the desired x and y in C satisfying $x + y = s$.

Since $(x_n) \subseteq [0, 1]$, it is a bounded sequence. By the Bolzano Weierstrass Theorem, the sequence (x_n) has atleast one convergent subsequence (x_{n_k}) . Let $\lim x_{n_k} = x$.

Since

$$y_{n_k} = (x_{n_k} + y_{n_k}) - x_{n_k}$$

we have that:

$$\lim(y_{n_k}) = \lim(x_{n_k} + y_{n_k}) - \lim x_{n_k} = s - x = y$$

Thus, (y_{n_k}) is a convergent sequence.

Since $(x_{n_k}) \subseteq C_n$ and $(y_{n_k}) \subseteq C_n$ for all $n \geq n_1$, it follows that these subsequences lie in the infinite intersection $\bigcap_{n=n_1}^{\infty} C_n$ and thus in $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} C_n$. Since, this is a closed and bounded set, their limit points $x, y \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} C_n = C$.

[Abbott 3.3.8] Let K and L be non-empty compact sets, and define

$$d = \inf\{|x - y| : x \in K, y \in L\}$$

This turns out to be a reasonable definition for the distance between K and L .

(a) If K and L are disjoint show that $d > 0$ and that $d = |x_0 - y_0|$ for some x_0 in K and $y_0 \in L$.

Proof.

Let

$$A = \{|x - y| : x \in K, y \in L\}$$

Since $|x - y| \geq 0$, A is bounded below. Thus, $\inf A$ exists. We are interested to prove that A is compact and therefore $d = \inf A$ exists and further belongs to A .

Let a be an arbitrary limit point of A . Thus, there exists a sequence $(a_n) = |x_n - y_n| \subseteq A$, such that $(a_n) = |x_n - y_n| \rightarrow a$. Since K is bounded, by the Bolzano Weierstrass theorem, there exists a convergent sequence $(x_{n_k}) \subseteq K$, whose limit point also belongs to K .

We now define the sequence y_{n_k} such that $|x_{n_k} - y_{n_k}| = a_{n_k}$. Since, y_{n_k} satisfies this

equation, it must be a subsequence of (y_n) . Since both (a_{n_k}) and (x_{n_k}) are convergent, (y_{n_k}) is convergent. Since, $\lim x_{n_k} \in K$ and $\lim y_{n_k} \in L$, we must have that $a \in A$. Consequently, $\inf A \in A$.

So, there exists $x_0 \in K$ and $y_0 \in L$ such that $d = |x_0 - y_0|$.

(b) Show that it's possible to have $d = 0$ if we assume only that the disjoint sets K and L are closed.

[Abbott 3.4.1] If P is a perfect set and K is compact, is the intersection $P \cap K$ always compact? Always perfect?

Proof.

Since P is closed and K is closed and bounded, and the intersection of closed sets is closed, $P \cap K$ is closed. Further $P \cap K \subseteq K$, so it is bounded and therefore always compact.

This is false. Consider $P = [0, 1]$ and $K = \{1\}$. $P \cap K = \{1\}$ which is not a perfect set.

[Abbott 3.4.2] Does there exist a perfect set consisting of only rational numbers?

No, the rational numbers \mathbb{Q} or any subset of it is not perfect. \mathbb{Q} is not closed and hence it is not perfect.

[Abbott 3.4.3] Review the portion of the proof given in example 3.4.2. and follow these steps to complete the argument.

(a) Because $x \in C_1$, argue that there exists an $x_1 \in C \cap C_1$ with $x_1 \neq x$ satisfying $|x - x_1| \leq 1/3$.

Solution.

Let $x \in C$ be arbitrary. Since $C = \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} C_n$, $x \in C_n$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

We have established that $x \in C_1$. Suppose that $x \in [a_1, b_1] \subseteq C_1$. We choose

$$x_1 = \begin{cases} a_1 & \text{if } x \leq (a_1 + b_1)/2 \\ b_1 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

That is, we let x_1 to be the left-hand endpoint of the closed interval, if x is smaller than than the mid-point, otherwise we let x_1 be the right-hand endpoint. Since the length of the interval $l(I_1) = \frac{1}{3}$, we have that $|x - x_1| \leq \frac{1}{3}$.

Since, endpoints of intervals are never excluded in the construction of the Cantor set, $x_1 \in C \cap C_1$.

(b) Finish the proof

Similarly, we know that $x \in C_2$. Suppose that $x \in [a_2, b_2] \subseteq C_2$. Then, we choose

$$x_2 = \begin{cases} a_2 & \text{if } x \leq (a_2 + b_2)/2 \\ b_2 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

In general, if $x \in [a_n, b_n] \subseteq C_n$, then we choose

$$x_n = \begin{cases} a_n & \text{if } x \leq (a_n + b_n)/2 \\ b_n & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Since $l(I_n) = \frac{1}{3^n}$, $|x_n - x| \leq \frac{1}{3^n}$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Pick N , such that

$$\frac{1}{3^N} < \epsilon$$

or

$$N > \frac{\log(1/\epsilon)}{\log 3}$$

Then, for all $n \geq N$,

$$|x_n - x| < \epsilon$$

Consequently, $(x_n) \rightarrow x$.

Thus, all points in the Cantor Set C are limit points.

[Abbott 3.4.4] Repeat the Cantor construction from section 3.1 starting with the interval $[0, 1]$. This time, however, remove the open middle fourth from each component.

(a) Is the resulting set compact? Perfect?

Proof.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} C_1' &= \left[0, \frac{3}{8}\right] \cup \left[\frac{5}{8}, 1\right] \\ C_2' &= \left[0, \frac{9}{64}\right] \cup \left[\frac{15}{64}, \frac{24}{64}\right] \cup \left[\frac{40}{64}, \frac{49}{64}\right] \cup \left[\frac{55}{64}, 1\right] \\ &\vdots \end{aligned}$$

Since $\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} C_n'$ is closed and bounded, it is a compact set.

Let $x \in C'$ be an arbitrary point. Since $x \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} C_n'$, $x \in C_n'$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Again, we can construct a sequence $(x_n) \subseteq C'$ such that $(x_n) \rightarrow x$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

We can choose N such that

$$\left(\frac{3}{8}\right)^N < \epsilon$$

Then, for all $n \geq N$, $|x_n - x| < \epsilon$.

Thus, every point is a limit point of C' . Consequently, C' is closed and has no isolated points. Therefore, C' is perfect.

(b) Using the algorithms from section 3.1, compute the length and dimension of this Cantor-like set.

Proof.

The length of the middle 1/4th Cantor set is given as follows:

$$\begin{aligned}
 l(C^{(1/4)}) &= 1 - \left(\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} 2^{n-1} \frac{1}{4} \cdot \left(\frac{3}{8}\right)^{n-1} \right) \\
 &= 1 - \frac{1}{4} \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{n-1} \\
 &= 1 - \frac{1}{4} \cdot \frac{1}{1 - \frac{3}{4}} \\
 &= 0
 \end{aligned}$$

If we magnify the Cantor set $C^{(1/4)}$ by a factor of $8/3$, this results in $[0, 8/3]$. Removing the open middle 1/4th results in two intervals $[0, 1]$ and $[5/3, 8/3]$ which is where we started in the original construction, except that we now stand to produce an additional copy of $C^{(1/4)}$ in the interval $[5/3, 8/3]$. Magnifying the Cantor set $C^{(1/4)}$ by a factor of $8/3$ yields two copies of the original set.

Thus,

$$(8/3)^x = 2$$

Or,

$$x = \frac{\log(8/3)}{\log 2}$$

[Abbott 3.4.5] Let A and B be non-empty subsets of \mathbf{R} . Show that if there exists disjoint open sets U and V with $A \subseteq U$ and $B \subseteq V$, then A and B are separated.

Solution.

We are given that U and V are disjoint open sets. We proceed by contradiction.

Let a be an arbitrary limit point of A . Assume that $a \in B$.

Since, $B \subseteq V$, a is an interior point of V . Consequently, there exists $\epsilon_0 > 0$, such that $V_{\epsilon_0}(a) = (a - \epsilon_0, a + \epsilon_0) \subseteq V$. Since U and V are disjoint open sets, $V_{\epsilon_0}(a) \cap A = \emptyset$ and therefore $(V_{\epsilon_0}(a) - \{a\}) \cap A = \emptyset$.

But, a is the limit point of a . For all $\epsilon > 0$, it follows that $(V_\epsilon(a) - \{a\}) \cap A \neq \emptyset$. This is a contradiction. Hence, our initial assumption is false. $a \notin B$.

Since a was arbitrary, this holds true for all limit points of A . So, $cl(A) \cap B = \emptyset$. We can similarly argue that $A \cap cl(B) = \emptyset$.

Therefore, A and B are separated.

[Abbott 3.4.6] Prove theorem 3.4.6.

Theorem 3.4.6. A set $E \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ is connected, if and only if, for all nonempty disjoint sets A and B satisfying $E = A \cup B$, there always exists a convergent sequence $(x_n) \rightarrow x$ with (x_n) contained in one of A or B , and x an element of the other.

Proof.

\implies direction.

We are given that E is connected. We proceed by contradiction.

Assume that there exist non-empty disjoint sets A, B satisfying $E = A \cup B$, such that for all convergent sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow x$, both $((x_n) \subseteq A) \wedge (x \in B)$ and $((x_n) \subseteq B) \wedge (x \in A)$ are false.

Let a be a limit point of A . Then, $\exists (a_n) \subseteq A$, such that $(a_n) \rightarrow a$. From above, it follows that $a \notin B$. Since, a is a limit point of A , we have: $a \in cl(A), a \notin B$. Since a was arbitrary, we must have: $cl(A) \cap B = \emptyset$.

We can similarly argue that $A \cap cl(B) = \emptyset$.

Since E is connected, by definition, for all non-empty disjoint pairs of sets C, D satisfying $E = C \cup D$, atleast one of $cl(C) \cap D$ or $C \cap cl(D)$ is non-empty.

This is a contradiction. Hence, our initial assumption is false.

\Leftarrow direction.

We are given that, for all non-empty disjoint pairs A, B satisfying $E = A \cup B$, there always exists a convergent sequence $(x_n) \rightarrow x$, such that atleast one of the following holds

- (i) $((x_n) \subseteq A) \wedge (x \in B)$
- (ii) $((x_n) \subseteq B) \wedge (x \in A)$

It follows, that atleast one of the following holds:

- (i) there exists a limit point a of A , such that $a \in B$. Since, $a \in cl(A)$, $cl(A) \cap B \neq \emptyset$
- (ii) there exists a limit point b of B , such that $b \in A$. Since $b \in cl(B)$, $A \cap cl(B) \neq \emptyset$

Thus, by definition E is connected.

[Abbott 4.2.1] (a) Supply details for how corollary 4.2.4 part (ii) follows from the Sequential criterion for functional limits in theorem 4.2.3 and the Algebraic Limit Theorem for sequences proved in chapter 2.

Proof.

We are interested to prove that, given $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x) = L$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x) = M$,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow c} [f(x) + g(x)] = L + M$$

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary sequence, satisfying $x_n \neq c$, with $(x_n) \rightarrow c$.

By the sequential criterion for functional limits, it follows that $\lim f(x_n) = L$ and $\lim g(x_n) = M$.

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}\lim [f(x_n) + g(x_n)] &= \lim f(x_n) + \lim g(x_n) \quad \left\{ \text{Algebraic limit theorem for sequences} \right\} \\ &= L + M\end{aligned}$$

Since, (x_n) was arbitrary, this is true for all sequences $(x_n) \subseteq A$, with $x_n \neq c$ and $(x_n) \rightarrow c$.

Thus, by the Sequential Criterion for functional limits,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow c} [f(x) + g(x)] = L + M$$

(b) Now, write another proof of corollary 4.2.4 part (ii) directly from the definition 4.2.1 without using the sequential criterion in theorem 4.2.3.

Proof.

We are given that $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x) = L$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x) = M$. Since:

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\delta_1 > 0$, such that for all $x \in (c - \delta_1, c + \delta_1)$, we have $|f(x) - L| < \epsilon/2$.

There exists $\delta_2 > 0$, such that for all $x \in (c - \delta_2, c + \delta_2)$, we have $|g(x) - M| < \epsilon/2$.

Pick $\delta = \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$. Then, for all $x \in (c - \delta, c + \delta)$, we have:

$$\begin{aligned}|f(x) + g(x) - (L + M)| &= |f(x) - L + g(x) - M| \\ &\leq |f(x) - L| + |g(x) - M| \\ &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x) + g(x) = L + M$.

(c) Repeat (a) and (b) for corollary 4.2.4 part (iii).

Proof.

(i) We are given that $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x) = L$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x) = M$.

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary sequence, satisfying $x_n \neq c$, such that $(x_n) \rightarrow c$.

By the Sequential criterion for Functional Limits, $\lim f(x_n) \rightarrow L$ and $\lim g(x_n) \rightarrow M$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}\lim f(x_n) \cdot g(x_n) &= \lim f(x_n) \cdot \lim g(x_n) \quad \left\{ \text{Algebraic limit theorem for sequences} \right\} \\ &= L \cdot M\end{aligned}$$

Since (x_n) was an arbitrary sequence, this is true for all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow c$, with $x_n \neq c$.

By the sequential criterion for functional limits, $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x)g(x) = LM$.

(ii) We are interested to make the distance $|f(x)g(x) - LM|$ as small as we please. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Let us explore the expression $|f(x)g(x) - LM|$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}|f(x)g(x) - LM| &= |f(x)g(x) - Lg(x) + Lg(x) - LM| \\ &\leq |g(x)||f(x) - L| + |L||g(x) - M|\end{aligned}$$

If we replace $|g(x)|$ by its upper bound, we will strengthen the condition the we wish to prove.

Pick $\epsilon = 1$. There exists $\delta_1 > 0$, such that for all $|x - c| < \delta_1$, we have :

$$|g(x) - M| < 1$$

or

$$|g(x)| < |M| + 1$$

There exists $\delta_2 > 0$, such that for all $|x - c| < \delta_2$, we have:

$$|f(x) - L| < \frac{\epsilon}{2(|M| + 1)}$$

There exists $\delta_3 > 0$ such that for all $|x - c| < \delta_3$, we have:

$$|g(x) - M| < \frac{\epsilon}{2|L|}$$

Let $\delta = \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2, \delta_3\}$. Then, for all $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that:

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x)g(x) - LM| &\leq |g(x)||f(x) - L| + |L||g(x) - M| \\ &< (|M| + 1)\frac{\epsilon}{2(|M| + 1)} + |L|\frac{\epsilon}{2|L|} \\ &= \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x)g(x) = LM$.

[Abbott 4.2.2] For each stated limit, find the largest possible δ -neighbourhood that is a proper response to the given ϵ -challenge.

(a) $\lim_{x \rightarrow 3} (5x - 6) = 9$ where $\epsilon = 1$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|(5x - 6) - 9| < 1$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |(5x - 6) - 9| &< 1 \\ |5x - 15| &< 1 \\ |x - 3| &< \frac{1}{5} \end{aligned}$$

Thus, the largest δ – neighbourhood that is a proper response to the given ϵ -challenge is $\left(3 - \frac{1}{5}, 3 + \frac{1}{5}\right)$.

(b) $\lim_{x \rightarrow 4} \sqrt{x} = 2$, where $\epsilon = 1$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|\sqrt{x} - 2| < \epsilon$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |\sqrt{x} - 2| &< \epsilon \\ |(\sqrt{x} - 2)| \times \frac{|\sqrt{x} + 2|}{|\sqrt{x} + 2|} &< \epsilon \\ \left| \frac{x - 4}{\sqrt{x} + 2} \right| &< \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Since $\epsilon = 1$, we would like to have, $|x - 4| < |\sqrt{x} + 2|$.

If we replace $|\sqrt{x} + 2|$ by its lower bound, we can strengthen the condition we wish to prove.

If $\epsilon = 1$, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $|x - 4| < \delta$, we have $1 < \sqrt{x} < 3$.

Consequently, $3 < \sqrt{x} + 2 < 5$. Thus, 3 is a lower bound for $\sqrt{x} + 2$.

Therefore, let x be such that $|x - 4| < 3$. Then, $x \in (1, 7)$.

(c) $\lim_{x \rightarrow \pi} [[x]] = 3$, where $\epsilon = 1$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|[[x]] - 3| < 1$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} -1 &< [[x]] - 3 < 1 \\ \iff 2 &< [[x]] < 4 \\ \iff [[x]] &= 3 \end{aligned}$$

If we pick $\delta = \pi - 3$, then for all $x \in V_\delta(\pi)$, it follows that $[[x]] = 3$ or $|[[x]] - 3| < 1$.

$$(d) \lim_{x \rightarrow \pi} [[x]] = 3, \text{ where } \epsilon = 0.01.$$

We are interested to make the distance $|[[x]] - 3| < 0.01$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} -0.01 &< [[x]] - 3 < 0.01 \\ \iff 2.99 &< [[x]] < 3.01 \\ \iff [[x]] &= 3 \end{aligned}$$

Again if we pick $\delta = \pi - 3$, then for all $x \in V_\delta(\pi)$, it follows that $[[x]] = 3$ or $|[[x]] - 3| < 0.01$.

[Abbott 4.2.3] Review the definition of Thomae's function $t(x)$ from section 4.1.

(a) Construct three different sequences (x_n) , (y_n) and (z_n) , each of which converges to 1 without using the number 1 as a term in the sequence.

Proof.

The Thomae's function is given by:

$$t(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x = 0 \\ 1/n & \text{if } x = m/n \in \mathbf{Q} \setminus \{0\} \\ 0 & \text{if } x \notin \mathbf{Q} \end{cases}$$

Let $x_n = 1 - \frac{1}{n}$, $y_n = 1 - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{n}$, $n \geq 2$, and z_n be the sequence defined as:

$$z_n = \begin{cases} 1 - \frac{1}{n} & \text{if } n = 2m, m \in \mathbf{N} \\ 1 - \frac{\sqrt{2}}{n} & \text{if } n = 2m + 1, m \in \mathbf{N}, m \geq 1 \end{cases}$$

(b) Now, compute $\lim t(x_n)$, $\lim t(y_n)$ and $\lim t(z_n)$.

Proof.

Since $x_n = \frac{n-1}{n}$, $t(x_n) = \frac{1}{n}$. Thus, $t(x_n) \rightarrow 0$.

Since y_n is irrational, $t(y_n) = 0$. Thus, $t(y_n)$ is the constant zero sequence and approaches 0.

Since $t(z_n)$ is the shuffle sequence consisting of the terms of $t(x_n)$ and $t(y_n)$ juxtaposed next to each other, $t(z_n) \rightarrow 0$.

(c) Make an educated conjecture for the limit $\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} t(x)$ and use the definition 4.2.1B to verify the claim.

Our claim is that $\lim_{x \rightarrow 1} t(x) = 0$.

We proceed by contradiction. Assume that there exists $\epsilon_0 > 0$ for all $\delta > 0$ such that for atleast some $x \in (1 - \delta, 1 + \delta)$ different from 1, we have $|t(x)| \geq \epsilon_0$.

By the Archimedean property, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $\frac{1}{N} < \epsilon_0$.

Consider $\delta = \frac{1}{2N}$. There exists $x \in \left(1 - \frac{1}{2N}, 1 + \frac{1}{2N}\right)$ different from 1 such that $t(x) \notin (-\epsilon_0, \epsilon_0)$.

Such an x must necessarily have a denominator greater than $2N$. But then,

$t(x) \in \left(0, \frac{1}{2N}\right)$ and so, $t(x) \in (-\epsilon_0, \epsilon_0)$. This is a contradiction. Hence, our initial assumption is false.

[Abbott 4.2.4] Consider the reasonable but erroneous claim that:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 10} 1/[[x]] = 1/10$$

Solution.

(a) Find the largest δ that represents a proper response to the challenge of $\epsilon = 1/2$.

Proof.

Suppose that:

$$\left| \frac{1}{[[x]]} - \frac{1}{10} \right| < \frac{1}{2}$$

Then,

$$\frac{1}{10} - \frac{1}{2} < \frac{1}{[[x]]} < \frac{1}{10} + \frac{1}{2}$$

or,

$$-\frac{2}{5} < \frac{1}{[[x]]} < \frac{3}{5}$$

Consider $-\frac{2}{5} < \frac{1}{[[x]]}$. If $[[x]] < 0$, then $-\frac{5}{2} > [[x]]$. If $[[x]] > 0$, then $-\frac{2}{5} < [[x]]$.

Consider $\frac{1}{[[x]]} < \frac{3}{5}$. If $[[x]] < 0$, then $[[x]] < \frac{5}{3}$. If $[[x]] > 0$, then $[[x]] > \frac{5}{3}$.

Consequently, it follows that $[[x]] < -\frac{5}{2}$ or $[[x]] > \frac{5}{3}$.

Therefore, $x < -2$ or $x \geq 2$. That is $x - 10 < -12$ or $x - 10 \geq -8$.

Thus, if $|x - 10| \leq 8$, the inequality is satisfied. Hence, $\delta_{\epsilon=1/2} = 8$ is the largest δ response to the given ϵ -challenge.

(b) Find the largest δ that represents a proper response to $\epsilon = 1/50$.

Suppose that:

$$\frac{1}{10} - \frac{1}{50} < \frac{1}{[[x]]} < \frac{1}{10} + \frac{1}{50}$$

Thus,

$$\frac{2}{25} < \frac{1}{[[x]]} < \frac{3}{25}$$

So, $[[x]] > 0$. Thus,

$$0 < [[x]] < \frac{25}{2}$$

and

$$[[x]] > \frac{25}{3}$$

Consequently,

$$1 \leq x < 13$$

and

$$x \geq 7$$

For both these conditions to be true simultaneously, we must have:

$$7 \leq x < 13$$

or

$$-3 \leq x - 10 < 3$$

Thus, the inequality is satisfied for all x such that:

$$|x - 10| < 3$$

So, the largest $\delta_{\epsilon=1/50}$ response to the given ϵ -challenge is 3.

(c) Find the largest ϵ -challenge for which there is no suitable δ response possible.

Proof.

I think this is $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{90}$.

[Abott 4.2.5.] Use definition 4.2.1 to supply a proper proof for the following limit statements.

(a) $\lim_{x \rightarrow 2} (3x + 4) = 10$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|(3x + 4) - 10|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the inequality:

$$\begin{aligned}|(3x + 4) - 10| &< \epsilon \\ |3x - 6| &< \epsilon \\ |x - 2| &< \frac{\epsilon}{3}\end{aligned}$$

If we choose $\delta = \frac{\epsilon}{3}$, then $|x - 2| < \delta$ implies that $|(3x + 4) - 10| < \epsilon$. Consequently,
 $\lim_{x \rightarrow 2} (3x + 4) = 10$.

(b) $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^3 = 0$.

We are interested to make the distance $|x^3|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the inequality:

$$\begin{aligned}
|x^3| &< \epsilon \\
\therefore -\epsilon &< x^3 < \epsilon \\
\therefore -\sqrt[3]{\epsilon} &< x < \sqrt[3]{\epsilon} \\
|x| &< \sqrt[3]{\epsilon}
\end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon^{1/3}$. Then, $|x| < \delta$ implies that $|x^3| < \epsilon$.

Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^3 = 0$.

$$(c) \lim_{x \rightarrow 2} (x^2 + x - 1) = 5.$$

We are interested to make the distance $|(x^2 + x - 1) - 5|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the inequality:

$$\begin{aligned}
|(x^2 + x - 1) - 5| &< \epsilon \\
|x^2 + x - 6| &< \epsilon \\
|x^2 + 3x - 2x - 6| &< \epsilon \\
|x(x+3) - 2(x+3)| &< \epsilon \\
|(x-2)(x+3)| &< \epsilon
\end{aligned}$$

Assume that $\delta < 1$. Then $|x-2| < \delta$ implies that $x \in (1, 3)$. Consequently, $4 < x+3 < 6$. So, $|x+3| < 6$. If in the above inequality, we replace $|x+3|$ by its upper bound, we are strengthening the condition we wish to prove.

So, we would like to therefore prove:

$$|x-2| < \frac{\epsilon}{6}$$

If we choose $\delta = \min\{1, \epsilon/6\}$, then $|x-2| < \delta$ implies that $|(x^2 + x - 1) - 5| < \epsilon$.

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 2} (x^2 + x - 1) = 6$.

$$(d) \lim_{x \rightarrow 3} 1/x = 1/3.$$

We are interested to make the distance $\left| \frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{3} \right|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the inequality

$$\begin{aligned}\left| \frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{3} \right| &< \epsilon \\ \frac{|x-3|}{3|x|} &< \epsilon\end{aligned}$$

Assume that $\delta < \frac{8}{3}$. Then $\frac{1}{3} < x < \frac{17}{3}$. So, $|x| > \frac{1}{3}$. If we replace $|x|$ by its lower bound in the above inequality, we strengthen the condition, we wish to prove. Thus, our claim is:

$$|x-3| < \epsilon$$

If we choose $\delta = \min\left\{\frac{8}{3}, \epsilon\right\}$, then $|x-3| < \delta$ implies $\left| \frac{1}{x} - \frac{1}{3} \right| < \epsilon$.

Since ϵ was arbitrary, this holds true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 3} \frac{1}{x} = \frac{1}{3}$.

[Abbott 4.2.6] Decide if the following claims are true or false and give short justifications for each conclusion.

(a) If a particular δ has been constructed as a suitable response to a particular ϵ -challenge, then any small positive δ will also suffice.

Proof.

This proposition is true.

Suppose a particular δ -neighbourhood has been constructed in response to a particular ϵ -challenge. Then, for all $x \in (c-\delta, c+\delta)$, we have $f(x) \in (L-\epsilon, L+\epsilon)$.

If $0 < \xi < \delta$, then $V_\xi(c) \subseteq V_\delta(c)$. Consequently, for all $x \in (c-\xi, c+\xi)$, it follows that

$f(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

(b) If $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) = L$ and a happens to be in the domain of f , then $L = f(a)$.

This proposition is false.

Consider $f(x)$ defined piecewise as:

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x > 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} f(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (x) = 0$. But, $f(0) = 1$.

(c) $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) = L$, then $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} 3[f(x) - 2]^2 = 3(L - 2)^2$.

This proposition is true.

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{x \rightarrow a} 3[f(x) - 2]^2 &= 3 \cdot \lim_{x \rightarrow a} [f(x) - 2] \cdot \lim_{x \rightarrow a} [f(x) - 2] && \{\text{Algebraic Limit theorem} \\ &&& \text{for functional limits}\} \\ &= 3 \cdot (L - 2) \cdot (L - 2) \\ &= 3(L - 2)^2 \end{aligned}$$

(d) $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) = 0$, then $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x)g(x) = 0$ for any function g (with domain equal to the domain of f)

This proposition is false.

Let $f(x) = x - a$ be a function defined for all $\mathbf{R} - \{a\}$. Then, $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) = 0$. And let

$g(x) = \frac{1}{x - a}$, $x \neq a$. We have:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) \cdot g(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a} (x - a) \cdot \frac{1}{(x - a)} = \lim_{x \rightarrow a} (1) = 1$$

[Abbott 4.2.7] Let $g : A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ and assume that f is a bounded function on A in the sense that there exists $M > 0$ satisfying $|f(x)| \leq M$ for all $x \in A$. Show that if $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x) = 0$, then $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x)f(x) = 0$ as well.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|g(x)f(x)|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x \in (c - \delta, c + \delta)$, it follows that:

$$|g(x)| < \frac{\epsilon}{M}$$

Since, $f(x)$ is bounded, there exists $M > 0$, for all $x \in A$, such that

$$|f(x)| \leq M$$

Consequently, for all $x \in (c - \delta, c + \delta)$, we have:

$$|g(x)f(x)| = |g(x)||f(x)| < \frac{\epsilon}{M} \cdot M = \epsilon$$

Thus, $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x)f(x) = 0$.

[Abbott 4.2.8] Compute each limit or state that it does not exist. Use the tools developed in this section to justify each conclusion.

$$(a) \lim_{x \rightarrow 2} \frac{|x - 2|}{(x - 2)}.$$

Proof.

This limit does not exist.

Consider the sequence (x_n) defined by $x_n = 2 + \frac{1}{n}$. Now, $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_n = 2$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim f(x_n) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|x_n - 2|}{(x_n - 2)} \\
&= \lim \frac{(x_n - 2)}{(x_n - 2)} \quad \left\{ \text{since } x_n \geq 2 \right\} \\
&= \lim 1 \\
&= 1
\end{aligned}$$

Consider the sequence (y_n) defined by $y_n = 2 - \frac{1}{n}$. Now, $\lim y_n = 2$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim f(y_n) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{|y_n - 2|}{(y_n - 2)} \\
&= \lim \frac{-(y_n - 2)}{(y_n - 2)} \quad \left\{ \text{since } y_n \leq 2 \right\} \\
&= \lim (-1) \\
&= -1
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, there exists two sequences (x_n) and (y_n) such that $\lim x_n = \lim y_n$, but $\lim f(x_n) \neq \lim f(y_n)$. Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 2} \frac{|x - 2|}{(x - 2)}$ does not exist.

$$(b) \lim_{x \rightarrow 7/4} \frac{|x - 2|}{(x - 2)}$$

Proof.

Our claim is $\lim_{x \rightarrow 7/4} f(x) = -1$.

We are interested to make the distance $|f(x) - (-1)|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Let's explore the inequality:

$$\left| \frac{|(x - 2)|}{(x - 2)} - (-1) \right| < \epsilon$$

In other words:

$$\left| \frac{|x-2| + (x-2)}{(x-2)} \right| < \epsilon$$

Assume that $\delta < \frac{1}{4}$. Then, $\left| x - \frac{7}{4} \right| < \frac{1}{4}$ implies that $x \in \left(\frac{3}{2}, 2 \right)$. Consequently, $x < 2$ and so $|x-2| = -(x-2)$. Thus, we have:

$$\left| \frac{0}{(x-2)} \right| < \epsilon, \quad \{x \neq 2\}$$

Since $\epsilon > 0$, this is vacuously true.

Thus, a $\delta < \frac{1}{4}$ is a suitable response to any given ϵ -challenge.

Therefore, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 7/4} \frac{|x-2|}{(x-2)} = -1$.

$$(c) \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (-1)^{[[1/x]]}.$$

Proof.

This limit does not exist.

Let (x_n) be a sequence defined by $x_n = \frac{1}{2n}$, $n \in \mathbf{N}$. We have, $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$. Now, $\frac{1}{x_n} = 2n$

and

$$f(x_n) = (-1)^{[[1/x_n]]} = (-1)^{2n} = 1$$

So, $\lim f(x_n) = 1$.

Let (y_n) be a sequence defined by $y_n = \frac{1}{2n+1}$, $n \in \mathbf{N}$. We have, $(y_n) \rightarrow 0$. And

$$f(y_n) = (-1)^{[[1/y_n]]} = (-1)^{2n+1} = (-1)$$

So, $\lim f(y_n) = -1$.

Thus, $\exists(x_n), (y_n)$ such that $\lim x_n = \lim y_n = 0$, but $\lim f(x_n) \neq \lim f(y_n)$.

$$(d) \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \sqrt[3]{x}(-1)^{[[1/x]]}.$$

Our claim is $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \sqrt[3]{x}(-1)^{[[1/x]]} = 0$.

Since, $|(-1)^{[[1/x]]}| \leq 1$, given an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$, we can pick $\delta = \epsilon^3$. Then, for all $|x| < \delta$, it follows that $|\sqrt[3]{x}| |(-1)^{[[1/x]]}| < \sqrt[3]{\epsilon^3} \cdot 1 = \epsilon$, since $h(t) = \sqrt[3]{t}$ is a monotonically increasing function.

[Abbott 4.2.9] (Infinite Limits.) The statement $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} 1/x^2 = \infty$ certainly makes intuitive sense. To construct a rigorous definition in the challenge response style of the definition 4.2.1., for an infinite limit statement of this form, we replace the arbitrarily small $\epsilon > 0$ challenge with an (arbitrarily large) $M > 0$ challenge:

Definition: $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x) = \infty$ means that for all $M > 0$ we can find a $\delta > 0$ such that whenever $0 < |x - c| < \delta$, it follows that $f(x) > M$.

(a) Show that $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} 1/x^2 = \infty$ in the sense described in the previous definition.

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $M > 0$. We are interested to make $\frac{1}{x^2} > M$. Let's explore this inequality.

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{x^2} &> M \\ x^2 &< \frac{1}{M} \\ |x| &< \frac{1}{\sqrt{M}} \end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \frac{1}{\sqrt{M}}$, then $|x| < \delta$ implies that $\frac{1}{x^2} > M$. Since $M > 0$ was arbitrary, this is true for all $M > 0$. Consequently,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{x^2} = \infty$$

(b) Now construct a definition for the statement $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} f(x) = L$. Show that $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} 1/x = 0$.

Proof.

Definition. $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} f(x) = L$ means that for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $M > 0$, such that for all $|x| > M$, it follows that $|f(x) - L| < \epsilon$.

We are interested to make the distance $\left| \frac{1}{x} \right| < \epsilon$. Assume that $M > 1$, then $|x| > M$

implies that $|x| > 1$. Therefore,

$$|x| > \frac{1}{\epsilon}$$

If we pick $M > \max\left\{1, \frac{1}{\epsilon}\right\}$, then $|x| > M$ implies that $\left| \frac{1}{x} \right| < \epsilon$. Consequently,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{x} = 0.$$

(c) What would a rigorous definition for $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} f(x) = \infty$ look like? Give an example of such a limit.

Solution.

Definition. For all $M > 0$, there exists $N > 0$, such that for all $x > N$, it follows that $f(x) > M$.

[Abbott 4.2.10] Right and left limits. Introductory calculus courses typically refer to the right-hand limit of a function as the limit obtained by letting x approach a from the right-hand side

(a) Give a proper definition in the style of the definition 4.2.1 for the right-hand and left-hand limit statements:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow a^+} f(x) = L \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{x \rightarrow a^-} f(x) = M$$

Proof.

$\lim_{x \rightarrow a^+} f(x) = L$ means that for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x \in (a, a + \delta)$, it follows that $f(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

$\lim_{x \rightarrow a^-} f(x) = M$ means that for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x \in (a - \delta, a)$, it follows that $f(x) \in (M - \epsilon, M + \epsilon)$.

(b) Prove that $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) = L$ if and only if both the right and the left-handside limits equal L .

\implies direction.

We are given $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) = L$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x \in (a - \delta, a + \delta)$, $f(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

Let t be an arbitrary point in $(a - \delta, a)$. Since $|t - a| < \delta$, $f(t) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

As t is arbitrary, this is true for all $t \in (a - \delta, a)$. Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$.

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow a^-} f(x) = L$.

Let s be an arbitrary point $(a, a + \delta)$. Since $|s - a| < \delta$, $f(s) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

As s is arbitrary, this is true for all $s \in (a, a + \delta)$. Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$.

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow a^+} f(x) = L$

\iff direction.

We are given that $\lim_{x \rightarrow a^-} f(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a^+} f(x) = L$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\delta_1 > 0$, such that for all $x \in (a - \delta_1, a)$, $f(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

There exists $\delta_2 > 0$, such that for all $x \in (a, a + \delta_2)$, $f(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

Pick $\delta = \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$. Then, for all $x \in (a - \delta, a + \delta)$, $f(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$.

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) = L$.

[Abbott 4.2.11] (Squeeze Theorem.) Let f, g and h satisfy $f(x) \leq g(x) \leq h(x)$ for all x in some common domain A . If $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(x) = L$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} h(x) = L$ at some point c of A , show that $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x) = L$ as well.

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\delta_1 > 0$, such that for all $x \in (c - \delta_1, c + \delta_1)$, $f(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

There exists $\delta_2 > 0$, such that for all $x \in (c - \delta_2, c + \delta_2)$, $h(x) \in (L - \epsilon, L + \epsilon)$.

Let $\delta = \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$.

But since $f(x) \leq g(x) \leq h(x)$, for all $x \in (c - \delta, c + \delta)$, we have that $L - \epsilon < f(x) \leq g(x) \leq h(x) < L + \epsilon$.

Since ϵ was arbitrary, this holds true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x) = L$.

[Abbott 4.3.1] Let $g(x) = \sqrt[3]{x}$.

(a) Prove that g is continuous at $c = 0$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|g(x) - g(0)|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Let's explore the inequality $|g(x)| < \epsilon$.

$$\begin{aligned} |g(x)| &< \epsilon \\ |\sqrt[3]{x}| &< \epsilon \\ |x| &< \epsilon^3 \end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon^3$. Then, for all $|x| < \delta$, it follows that $|g(x)| < \epsilon$. Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, $g(x)$ is continuous at $c = 0$.

(b) Prove that g is continuous at a point $c \neq 0$. (The identity $a^3 - b^3 = (a - b)(a^2 + ab + b^2)$ will be helpful).

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|g(x) - g(c)|$ as small as we please.

Consider the inequality $|g(x) - g(c)| < \epsilon$.

$$\begin{aligned} |g(x) - g(c)| &< \epsilon \\ |\sqrt[3]{x} - \sqrt[3]{c}| &< \epsilon \\ |\sqrt[3]{x} - \sqrt[3]{c}| \times \frac{|x^{2/3} + x^{1/3}c^{1/3} + c^{2/3}|}{|x^{2/3} + x^{1/3}c^{1/3} + c^{2/3}|} &< \epsilon \\ \frac{|x - c|}{|x^{2/3} + x^{1/3}c^{1/3} + c^{2/3}|} &< \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Now, if we complete the square in the denominator, we have:

$$x^{2/3} + x^{1/3}c^{1/3} + c^{2/3} = x^{2/3} + 2 \cdot x^{1/3} \cdot \frac{c^{1/3}}{2} + \frac{c^{2/3}}{4} + \frac{3c^{2/3}}{4} = \left(x^{1/3} + \frac{c^{1/3}}{2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}c^{1/3}}{2} \right)^2$$

Since the sum of squares is always positive, we can write:

$$\frac{|x - c|}{\left(x^{1/3} + \frac{c^{1/3}}{2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}c^{1/3}}{2} \right)^2} < \epsilon$$

Moreover, since $\left(x^{1/3} + c^{1/3}/2 \right)^2 \geq 0$, we can prove the stronger condition:

$$\frac{|x - c|}{\frac{3}{4}c^{2/3}} < \epsilon, \quad \{c \neq 0\}$$

Pick $\delta = \frac{3}{4}c^{2/3}\epsilon$. Then, $|x - c| < \delta$ implies that $|g(x) - g(c)| < \epsilon$.

Consequently, $g(x)$ is continuous at $c \neq 0$.

[Abbott 4.3.2.] To gain a deeper understanding of the relationship between ϵ and δ in the definition of continuity, let's explore some modest variations of Definition 4.3.1. In all of these, let f be a function defined on all of \mathbf{R} .

(a) Let's say that f is onetinuous at c if for all $\epsilon > 0$ we can choose $\delta = 1$ and it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$ whenever $|x - c| < \delta$. Find an example of a function that is onetinuous on all of \mathbf{R} . Find an example of a function that is onetinuous on all of \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Consider the constant function $f(x) = k$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Consider $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$. We have:

$$|k - k| < \epsilon$$

But, this is vacuously true, irrespective of the ϵ -challenge. Hence, we can pick $\delta = 1$ response.

Consequently, $f(x) = k$ is onetinuous.

(b) Let's say that f is equaltinuous at c , if for all $\epsilon > 0$ we can choose $\delta = \epsilon$ and it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$ whenever $|x - c| < \delta$. Find an example of a function that is equaltinuous on \mathbf{R} , that is nowhere onetinuous, or explain why there is no such function.

Proof.

Consider the linear function $f(x) = x$. Let c be an arbitrary point.

Claim. $f(x)$ is equaltinuous.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Consider $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x) - f(c)| &< \epsilon \\ |x - c| &< \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon$. Then for all $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$.

Claim. $f(x)$ is nowhere ontinuous.

Let $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{2}$. Let's explore the inequality $|f(x) - f(c)| \geq \epsilon_0$. We have:

$$|x - c| \geq \frac{1}{2}$$

Since \mathbf{Q} is dense in \mathbf{R} , we can pick $x \in \mathbf{Q}$ satisfying:

$$c - 1 < x \leq c - \frac{1}{2} \quad \text{or} \quad c + \frac{1}{2} \leq x < c + 1$$

Thus, $|x - c| < 1$.

So, there exists $V_{\epsilon_0}(f(c))$ for $V_1(c)$, such that for atleast some $x \in V_1(c)$, it follows that $f(x) \notin V_{\epsilon_0}(f(c))$.

There exists an ϵ -challenge for which a δ -response with $\delta = 1$ is not suitable.

Since c was arbitrary, f is nowhere onetinuous.

(c) Let's say f is lesscontinuous at c if for all $\epsilon > 0$, we can choose $0 < \delta < \epsilon$ and it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$ whenever $|x - c| < \delta$. Find an example of a function that is lesscontinuous on \mathbb{R} , that is nowhere equaltinuous, or explain why there is no such function.

Proof.

Consider $f(x) = 2x$.

Claim. $f(x)$ is lesscontinuous.

Let's explore the inequality $f(x) = 2x$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x) - f(c)| &< \epsilon \\ |2x - 2c| &< \epsilon \\ |x - c| &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} \end{aligned}$$

If we pick $\delta = \epsilon/2$, then for all x satisfying $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$.

Claim. $f(x)$ is nowhere equaltinuous.

Let $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{2}$. Now, $\delta = \epsilon_0$.

We can pick x belonging to the set:

$$(c - \delta, c - \epsilon_0/2) \cup (c + \epsilon_0/2, c + \delta)$$

Clearly, $|f(x) - f(c)| \geq \epsilon_0$. So, there exists ϵ_0 for $\delta = \epsilon_0$, such that there for atleast some $x \in V_\delta(c)$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| \geq \epsilon_0$.

There exists an ϵ -challenge for which a δ -response with $\delta = \epsilon_0$ is not suitable.

(d) Is every lesscontinuous function continuous? Is every continuous function lesscontinuous?
Explain.

Proof.

Every lessstinous function is function, this follows from the definition of lessstinous functions.

All continuous functions are not lessstinous.

Consider $f(x) = x/2$. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the inequality $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$.

$$\begin{aligned}|f(x) - f(c)| &< \epsilon \\ |x/2 - c/2| &< \epsilon \\ |x - c| &< 2\epsilon\end{aligned}$$

If we choose $\delta = 2\epsilon$, then for all $x \in (c - \delta, c + \delta)$, it follows that $f(x) \in (f(c) - \epsilon, f(c) + \epsilon)$.

Consequently, f is continuous but not lessstinous.

[Abbott 4.3.3.] (a) Supply a proof for the theorem 4.3.9. using the $\epsilon - \delta$ characterization of continuity.

Proof.

We are given that f is continuous at $c \in A$ and g is continuous at $f(c) \in B$.

We are interested to make the distance $|g(f(x)) - g(f(c))|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the inequality $|g(f(x)) - g(f(c))| < \epsilon$.

Since g is continuous at $f(c) \in f(A)$, there exists $\xi > 0$, such that for all $f(x) \in f(A)$ satisfying $|f(x) - f(c)| < \xi$, it follows that $|g(f(x)) - g(f(c))| < \epsilon$.

Since f is continuous at c , there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x \in A$, satisfying $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| < \xi$.

Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$.

Consequently, for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x \in V_\delta(c)$, it follows that $g(f(x)) \in V_\epsilon(g(f(c)))$. Consequently, $g(f(x))$ is continuous at c .

(b) Give another proof of this theorem usng the sequential characterization of continuity.

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary sequence, with $(x_n) \subseteq A$, such that $(x_n) \rightarrow c$.

Since f is continuous at c , it follows that the image sequence $f(x_n) \rightarrow f(c)$.

Now, $f(x_n) \subseteq f(A)$. Since, g is continuous at $f(c)$, the image sequence under g of $f(x_n)$, $g(f(x_n))$ approaches $g(f(c))$.

Since (x_n) was an arbitrary sequence in A , this must be true for all sequences $(x_n) \subseteq A$, with $(x_n) \rightarrow c$.

Consequently, $g(f(x))$ is continuous at c .

[Abbott 4.3.4] Assume f and g are defined on all of \mathbf{R} and that $\lim_{x \rightarrow p} f(x) = q$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow q} g(x) = r$.

(a) Give an example to show that it may not be true that

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow p} g(f(x)) = r$$

Proof.

Define:

$$f(x) = 0$$

and

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

We have $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} f(x) = 0$ and $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} g(x) = 0$. But, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} g(f(x)) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} g(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (1) = 1$.

(b) Show that the results in (a) does follow if we assume that f and g are continuous.

Proof.

For all sequences (t_n) , such that $(t_n) \rightarrow p$, since f is continuous at p , the image sequence $f(t_n) \rightarrow f(p)$. Consequently, $q = f(p)$.

For all sequences (y_n) , such that $(y_n) \rightarrow q$, since g is continuous at q , $g(y_n) \rightarrow g(q)$. Consequently, $r = g(q)$.

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary sequence such that $(x_n) \rightarrow p$.

Since f is continuous at p , the image sequence $f(x_n) \rightarrow f(p)$.

Since g is continuous at $f(p)$, the image sequence $g(f(x_n)) \rightarrow g(f(p)) = g(q) = r$.

As (x_n) is arbitrary, this is true for all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow p$.

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow p} g(f(x)) = r$.

(c) Does the result in (a) hold if we only assume f is continuous? How about if we only assume that g is continuous?

Proof.

No, the result in (a) does not hold if we only assume f is continuous.

[Abbott 4.3.5] Show using Definition 4.3.1 that if c is an isolated point of $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$, then $f: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$, then $f: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is continuous at c .

Proof.

Since c is an isolated point, there exists $\delta_0 > 0$, such that $V_{\delta_0}(c) \cap A = \{c\}$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. For any given ϵ -challenge, we always choose the above δ_0 as the response.

For all $x \in V_{\delta_0}(c)$ (and $x \in A$), we must necessarily have $x = c$. Consequently, the distance $|f(x) - f(c)| = |f(c) - f(c)| = 0 < \epsilon$.

By definition 4.3.1, f is continuous at c .

[Abbott 4.3.6] Provide an example of each or explain why the request is impossible.

(a) Two functions f and g , neither of which is continuous at 0 but such that $f(x)g(x)$ and $f(x) + g(x)$ are continuous at 0.

Consider

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

and

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{x} & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

We have:

$$f(x)g(x) = 1$$

Both $f(x)$ and $g(x)$ are not continuous at $x = 0$. But the product $f(x)g(x)$ is the constant function that maps all $x \rightarrow 1$. So, $f(x)g(x)$ is continuous at $x = 0$.

Further, consider

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{x} & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} -\frac{1}{x} & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

Again both $f(x)$ and $g(x)$ are not continuous at $x = 0$. But, the sum $f(x) + g(x)$ is the constant function that maps all $x \rightarrow 0$. So, $f(x) + g(x)$ is continuous at $x = 0$.

(b) A function $f(x)$ continuous at 0 and $g(x)$ not continuous at 0 such that $f(x) + g(x)$ is continuous at 0.

Proof.

This request is impossible.

Since $g(x) = [f(x) + g(x)] - f(x)$, and $f(x) + g(x)$ as well as $f(x)$ are continuous, by the Algebraic continuity theorem, $g(x)$ must be continuous at 0.

(c) A function $f(x)$ continuous at 0 and $g(x)$ not continuous at 0 such that $f(x)g(x)$ is continuous at 0.

Proof.

Consider $f(x) = x$ and $g(x) = \frac{1}{x}$. $f(x)$ is continuous at $c = 0$, whilst $g(x)$ is not continuous at $c = 0$. The product $f(x)g(x) = 1$ is continuous at $c = 0$.

(d) A function $f(x)$ not continuous at 0 such that $f(x) + \frac{1}{f(x)}$ is continuous at 0.

Proof.

(e) A function $f(x)$ not continuous at 0 such that $[f(x)]^3$ is continuous at 0.

This request is impossible.

Let $g(x) = \sqrt[3]{x}$. $[f(x)]^3$ is continuous at $x = 0$. $g(x)$ is continuous everywhere and therefore, it is continuous at $[f(0)]^3$.

The theorem 4.3.9 says that if f is continuous at $c \in A$ and g is continuous at $f(c) \in f(A)$, then $g(f(x))$ is continuous at c .

So, $g(f(x)) = \sqrt[3]{[f(x)]^3} = f(x)$ must be continuous at 0.

[Abbott 4.3.7] (a) Referring to the proper theorems, give a formal argument that Dirichlet's function from section 4.1 is nowhere-continuous on \mathbb{R} .

Proof.

The Dirichlet's function is defined as:

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \in \mathbf{Q} \\ 0 & \text{if } x \notin \mathbf{Q} \end{cases}$$

Let $c \in \mathbf{Q}$ be an arbitrary rational point.

Define $(x_n) = c + \frac{1}{n}$. We have, $(x_n) \subseteq \mathbf{Q}$, with $(x_n) \rightarrow c$. The image sequence $f(x_n)$ is the constant sequence $(1, 1, \dots)$. Thus, $f(x_n) \rightarrow 1$.

Define $(y_n) = c + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{n}$. We have $(y_n) \subseteq I$, with $(y_n) \rightarrow c$. The image sequence $f(y_n)$ is the constant sequence $(0, 0, 0, \dots)$. Thus, $f(y_n) \rightarrow 0$.

Consequently, $\lim f(x_n) \neq \lim f(y_n)$. So, f is not continuous at any rational point.

Let $d \in \mathbf{I}$ be an arbitrary irrational point.

Since \mathbf{Q} is dense in \mathbf{R} :

We can pick a rational number x_1 , satisfying $d - 1 < x_1 < d + 1$. We can pick the rational number x_2 satisfying $d - \frac{1}{2} < x_2 < d + \frac{1}{2}$. In general, let $x_n \in \mathbf{Q}$, be such that,

$$d - \frac{1}{n} < x_n < d + \frac{1}{n}.$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. If we pick $N > \frac{1}{\epsilon}$, then for all $n \geq N$, $x_n \in (d - \epsilon, d + \epsilon)$. Thus,
 $(x_n) \subseteq \mathbf{Q}$ with $(x_n) \rightarrow d$.

The image sequence $f(x_n)$ is the constant sequence $(1, 1, 1, \dots)$. So, $f(x_n) \rightarrow 1$.

Define $y_n = d + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{n}$. Since the irrationals are closed under addition, $(y_n) \subseteq I$ and $(y_n) \rightarrow d$. The image sequence $f(y_n) = (0, 0, 0, 0, \dots)$. Thus, $f(y_n) \rightarrow 0$.

Consequently, $\lim f(x_n) \neq \lim f(y_n)$. So, f is not continuous at any irrational point.

(b) Review the definition of Thomae's function in section 4.1 and demonstrate that it fails to be continuous at every rational point.

Proof.

The Thomae's function $t(x)$ is defined as:

$$t(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x = 0 \\ \frac{1}{n} & \text{if } x = \frac{m}{n} \in \mathbf{Q} - \{0\} \text{ is in the lowest terms with } n > 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x \notin \mathbf{Q} \end{cases}$$

Let $c \in \mathbf{Q}$ be an arbitrary rational point. Consider the sequence $x_n = c + \frac{\sqrt{2}}{n}$. The image sequence $t(x_n)$ is the constant zero sequence $(0, 0, 0, \dots)$. So, $t(x_n) \rightarrow 0$. But, $t(c) \neq 0$.

(c) Use the characterization of continuity in Theorem 4.3.2 (iii) to show that Thomae's function is continuous at every irrational point in \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Since the Thomae's function $t(x)$ is periodic with a frequency 1, and repeats itself between any two integers, it suffices to show that it is continuous at an irrational point c , $c \notin \mathbf{Q}$, $0 < c < 1$.

We proceed by contradiction.

Assume that $t(x)$ is discontinuous at c . Now, $t(c) = 0$.

Carefully negating the definition of the continuity of a function, we find that, there exists an $\epsilon_0 > 0$, for all $\delta > 0$, such that for atleast some x satisying $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that $t(x) \geq \epsilon_0$.

By the Archimedean property, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $\frac{1}{N} < \epsilon_0$.

Since $t(x)$ is a rational number of the form $\frac{1}{n}$, $n \in \mathbf{N}$, $t(x)$ must belong to the set of finite numbers:

$$t(x) \in \left\{ \frac{1}{N-1}, \frac{1}{N-2}, \dots, \frac{1}{2}, 1 \right\}$$

Thus, x must belong to the finite set S :

$$S = \left\{ \frac{k}{l} : k, l \in \mathbf{N}, 1 \leq l \leq N-1, k < l \right\}$$

But, we assumed that, for all $\delta > 0$, there exists x satisfying $|x - c| < \delta$, such that $t(x) \geq \epsilon_0$. If we choose $\delta_n = \frac{1}{n}$, we can construct a sequence $(x_n) \rightarrow c$.

However, x belongs to the finite set S . A sequence whose terms are the elements of a finite set is either divergent or converges to an element from the set. Therein, lies our contradiction.

[Abbott 4.3.8] Decide if the following claims are true or false, providing either a short proof or counterexample to justify each conclusion. Assume throughout that g is defined and continuous on all of \mathbf{R} .

(a) If $g(x) \geq 0$ for all $x < 1$, then $g(1) \geq 0$ as well.

Proof.

Since g is continuous, by the sequential characterization of continuity, for all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow 1$, $g(x_n) \rightarrow g(1)$.

Consider the sequence (a_n) defined by:

$$a_n = 1 - \frac{1}{n}$$

Since $a_n < 1$, $g(a_n) \geq 0$.

We know that, $g(a_n) \rightarrow g(1)$. By the order limit theorem, $\lim g(a_n) \geq 0$, so $g(1) \geq 0$.

(b) If $g(r) = 0$ for all $r \in \mathbf{Q}$, then $g(x) = 0$ for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$.

Proof.

Let c be any arbitrary rational point. For all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow c$, $g(x_n) \rightarrow g(c)$.

Define $a_n = c + \frac{1}{n}$. Since $g(a_n)$ is the constant zero sequence, $g(a_n) \rightarrow 0$. Thus, $g(c) = 0$.

Let d be an arbitrary irrational point. Since \mathbf{Q} is dense in \mathbf{R} , we can construct a rational sequence $(b_n) \rightarrow d$. Since $g(b_n)$ is the constant zero sequence, $g(b_n) \rightarrow 0$. Thus, $g(d) = 0$.

So, $g(x) = 0$ for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$.

(c) If $g(x_0) > 0$ for a single point $x_0 \in \mathbf{R}$, then $g(x)$ is in fact strictly positive for uncountably many points.

Since $g(x)$ is continuous at x_0 , for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all x satisfying $|x - x_0| < \delta$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(x_0)| < \epsilon$.

Pick $\epsilon = \frac{g(x_0)}{2} > 0$. Then, there exists δ_ϵ , such that for all x satisfying $|x - x_0| < \delta_\epsilon$, it follows that $\frac{g(x_0)}{2} < g(x) < \frac{3g(x_0)}{2}$. Thus, $g(x)$ is strictly positive.

Since, the interval $(x_0 - \delta_\epsilon, x_0 + \delta_\epsilon)$ consists of uncountably many points, and $g(x)$ is defined and everywhere continuous, $g(x)$ is strictly positive for uncountably many points.

[Abbott 4.3.9] Assume that $h: \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is continuous on \mathbf{R} and let $K = \{x: h(x) = 0\}$. Show that K is a closed set.

Proof.

Let a be a limit point of K . We are interested to prove that $a \in K$. By definition, there exists $(a_n) \subseteq K$, such that $a_n \neq a$, with $(a_n) \rightarrow a$.

Since h is a continuous function, $h(a_n) \rightarrow h(a)$. But, $h(a_n) = 0$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Consequently, $h(a_n) \rightarrow 0$. Thus, $h(a) = 0$. Consequently, $a \in K$.

Since a was arbitrary, this is true of all the limit points of K .

So, K is closed.

[Abbott 4.3.10] Observe that if a and b are real numbers, then

$$\max\{a, b\} = \frac{1}{2}[(a + b) + |a - b|]$$

(a) Show that if f_1, f_2, \dots, f_n are continuous functions, then

$$g(x) = \max\{f_1(x), f_2(x), \dots, f_n(x)\}$$

is a continuous function.

Proof.

We proceed by mathematical induction. First let's prove that $g_2(x) = \max\{f_1(x), f_2(x)\}$ is continuous for the case $n = 2$. We have:

$$g_2(x) = \frac{1}{2}[f_1(x) + f_2(x) + |f_1(x) - f_2(x)|]$$

By the Algebraic continuity theorem, if $f_1(x)$ and $f_2(x)$ are continuous functions, $f_1(x) + f_2(x)$ is also continuous.

Let's prove that $h(x) = |f_1(x) - f_2(x)|$ is also continuous. I use a direct argument to prove this. However, notice that $h(x) = l(f_1(x) - f_2(x))$ where $l(x) = |x|$, and since $|x|$ is continuous, and the composition of continuous functions is continuous, it follows that $|f_1(x) - f_2(x)|$ is continuous.

Nevertheless, suppose we are interested to make the distance $||f_1(x) - f_2(x)| - |f_1(c) - f_2(c)||$ as small as we please.

Let's explore the inequality:

$$||f_1(x) - f_2(x)| - |f_1(c) - f_2(c)|| < \epsilon$$

Replacing $||f_1(x) - f_2(x)| - |f_1(c) - f_2(c)||$ by its upper bound will strengthen the condition we wish to prove.

Note that:

$$||a| - |b|| \leq |a - b|$$

Short proof.

$$\begin{aligned} |a| &= |a - b + b| \\ &\leq |a - b| + |b| \\ |a| - |b| &\leq |a - b| \end{aligned}$$

And

$$\begin{aligned} |b| &= |b - a + a| \\ &\leq |a - b| + |a| \\ |b| - |a| &\leq |a - b| \end{aligned}$$

Consequently,

$$-|a - b| \leq |a| - |b| \leq |a - b|$$

Thus, the distance $||a| - |b|| \leq |a - b|$.

Consequently,

$$\begin{aligned} ||f_1(x) - f_2(x)| - |f_1(c) - f_2(c)|| &\leq |f_1(x) - f_2(x) - (f_1(c) - f_2(c))| \\ &= |f_1(x) - f_1(c) - (f_2(x) - f_2(c))| \\ &\leq |f_1(x) - f_1(c)| + |f_2(x) - f_2(c)| \end{aligned}$$

Thus, our claim is :

$$|f_1(x) - f_1(c)| + |f_2(x) - f_2(c)| < \epsilon$$

There exists $\delta_1 > 0$, such that for all x satisfying $|x - c| < \delta_1$, it follows that $|f_1(x) - f_1(c)| < \epsilon/2$.

There exists $\delta_2 > 0$, such that for all x satisfying $|x - c| < \delta_2$, it follows that $|f_2(x) - f_2(c)| < \epsilon/2$.

Pick $\delta = \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$. Then, for all x satisfying $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that:

$$\begin{aligned} ||f_1(x) - f_2(x)| - |f_1(c) - f_2(c)|| &\leq |f_1(x) - f_1(c)| + |f_2(x) - f_2(c)| \\ &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

So, $|f_1(x) - f_2(x)|$ is continuous at c . Since c was arbitrary, $|f_1(x) - f_2(x)|$ is continuous on \mathbf{R} .

Thus, $g_2(x)$ is continuous.

Assume that $g_{n-1}(x) = \max\{f_1(x), \dots, f_{n-1}(x)\}$ is continuous.

We are interested to prove that $g_n(x)$ is continuous. Because,

$$g_n(x) = \max\{g_{n-1}(x), f_n(x)\}$$

and both g_{n-1} and f_n are continuous, we can argue as above that, g_n is continuous. By the principle of mathematical induction, this is true for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

(b) Let's explore whether the result in (a) extends to the infinite case. For each $n \in \mathbf{N}$, define f_n on \mathbf{R} by:

$$f_n(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } |x| \geq 1/n \\ n|x| & \text{if } |x| < 1/n \end{cases}$$

Now explicitly compute $h(x) = \sup\{f_1(x), f_2(x), f_3(x), \dots\}$.

Proof.

Note that, all $f_n(x)$ are continuous on \mathbf{R} .

We are only interested in the behavior of these functions and $h(x)$ in $[-1, 1]$, since $f_n(x) = 1$ for all $|x| \geq 1$.

Let $(x_n) \subseteq (0, 1]$ be an arbitrary sequence such that $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$.

Since $0 < x_n < 1$, by the Archimedean property, for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, there exists $M \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $\frac{1}{M} < x_n$. By definition, $f_{M+1}(x_n) = 1$ and in fact, $f_m(x_n) = 1$ for all $m \geq M$. So, $h(x_n) = 1$. Consequently, $h(x_n)$ is the constant sequence $(1, 1, 1, \dots)$. Thus, $h(x_n) \rightarrow 1$.

Since (x_n) was arbitrary, this is true for all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$. Thus, the functional limit $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} h(x) = 1$. But, $h(0) = 0$. Therefore, h has a jump discontinuity at $c = 0$.

Hence, the result in (a) does not extend to the infinite case.

[Abbott 4.3.11] (Contraction Mapping Theorem.) Let f be a function defined on all of \mathbf{R} , and assume that there is a constant c such that $0 < c < 1$ and

$$|f(x) - f(y)| \leq c|x - y|$$

for all $x, y \in \mathbf{R}$.

(a) Show that: f is continuous on \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Let x_0 be an arbitrary but fixed point. Our claim is that f is continuous at x_0 . We would like to make the distance $|f(x) - f(x_0)|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

We would like to prove that:

$$|f(x) - f(x_0)| < \epsilon$$

But, $|f(x) - f(x_0)| \leq c|x - x_0|$. Replacing $|f(x) - f(x_0)|$ by its upper bound strengthens the inequality we wish to prove.

Our claim therefore is:

$$|x - x_0| < \frac{\epsilon}{c}, \quad \{0 < c < 1\}$$

Pick $\delta = \frac{\epsilon}{c}$. Then for all x satisfying $|x - x_0| < \delta$, it follows that

$$|f(x) - f(x_0)| \leq c|x - x_0| < c \cdot (\epsilon/c) = \epsilon$$

Since x_0 was arbitrary, this must be true of all $x \in \mathbf{R}$. So, f is continuous on \mathbf{R} .

(b) Pick some point $y_1 \in \mathbf{R}$ and construct the sequence

$$(y_1, f(y_1), f(f(y_1)), \dots)$$

In general, if $y_{n+1} = f(y_n)$, show that the resulting sequence (y_n) is a Cauchy sequence. Hence, we may let $y = \lim y_n$.

Proof.

Consider the distance $|y_n - y_m|$. We are interested to make this distance as small as possible.

Let's explore the expression $|y_n - y_m|$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
|y_n - y_m| &= |y_n - y_{n-1} + y_{n-1} - y_{n-2} + \dots + y_{m+1} - y_m| \\
&\leq |y_n - y_{n-1}| + |y_{n-1} - y_{n-2}| + \dots + |y_{m+1} - y_m| \\
&= |f(y_{n-1}) - f(y_{n-2})| + |f(y_{n-2}) - f(y_{n-3})| + \dots + |f(y_m) - f(y_{m-1})| \\
&\leq c|y_{n-1} - y_{n-2}| + c|y_{n-2} - y_{n-3}| + \dots + c|y_m - y_{m-1}| \\
&\leq c^{n-2}|y_2 - y_1| + c^{n-3}|y_2 - y_1| + \dots + c^{m-1}|y_2 - y_1| \\
&= c^{m-1}|y_2 - y_1|(1 + c + c^2 + \dots + c^{(n-m+1)}) \\
&\leq \frac{c^{m-1}}{1-c}|y_2 - y_1| \quad \text{since } \{|c| < 1\}
\end{aligned}$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. We are interested to prove that $|y_n - y_m| < \epsilon$. Replacing $|y_n - y_m|$ by its upper bound strengthens the condition we wish to prove.

Hence our claim is:

$$\frac{c^{m-1}}{1-c} \cdot |y_2 - y_1| < \epsilon$$

or

$$c^{m-1} < \frac{\epsilon(1-c)}{|y_2 - y_1|}$$

Taking log on both sides:

$$(m-1)\log c < \frac{\epsilon(1-c)}{|y_2 - y_1|}$$

that is,

$$(m-1) > \frac{\epsilon(1-c)}{|y_2 - y_1| \log c}, \quad \left\{ \text{since } \log c < 0 \right\}$$

If we pick $M > 1 + \frac{\epsilon(1-c)}{|y_2 - y_1| \log c}$, then for all $n > m \geq M$, it follows that $|y_n - y_m| < \epsilon$.

Consequently, (y_n) is a Cauchy sequence.

(c) Prove that y is a fixed point of f (that is $f(y) = y$) and that it is unique in this regard.

Proof.

We have: $y = \lim y_n$. Since f is a continuous function, $f(y_n) \rightarrow f(y)$. But, $f(y_n) = y_{n+1}$. So, $f(y_n) \rightarrow y$. Consequently, $f(y) = y$.

(d) Finally, prove that if x is any arbitrary point in \mathbf{R} , then the sequence $(x, f(x), f(f(x)), \dots)$ converges to y defined in (b).

Proof.

Let x be an arbitrary point in \mathbf{R} . Let (x_n) be the sequence given by:

$$(x_n) = (x, f(x), f(f(x)), \dots)$$

Consider the distance $|x_n - y|$. We would like to make this distance as small as we please. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |x_n - y| &= |f(x_{n-1}) - f(y)| \\ &\leq c|x_{n-1} - y| \\ &= c|f(x_{n-2}) - f(y)| \\ &\leq c^2|x_{n-2} - y| \\ &\leq c^{n-1}|x - y| \end{aligned}$$

Given any arbitrary ϵ -challenge, we can pick N such that,

$$\begin{aligned} c^{N-1}|x - y| &< \epsilon \\ \text{that is,} \quad c^{N-1} &< \frac{\epsilon}{|x - y|} \\ \text{or} \quad N-1 &> \frac{\epsilon}{|x - y| \log c} \end{aligned}$$

It follows that $|x_n - y| < \epsilon$. Consequently, $\lim x_n = y$.

[Abbott 4.3.12] Let $F \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ be a nonempty closed set and define

$g(x) = \inf\{|x - a| : a \in F\}$. Show that g is continuous on all of \mathbf{R} and $g(x) \neq 0$ for all $x \notin F$.

Proof.

[Abbott 4.4.1] (a) Show that $f(x) = x^3$ is continuous on all of \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Let c be an arbitrary point in \mathbf{R} . We are interested to make the distance $|f(x) - f(c)|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Case I. $c = 0$.

Since $f(c) = 0$, if we pick $\delta = \sqrt[3]{\epsilon}$, then for all $|x| < \delta$, we have $|f(x)| < \epsilon$.

Case II. $c \neq 0$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}|f(x) - f(c)| &= |x^3 - c^3| \\&= |x - c||x^2 + cx + c^2| \\&= |x - c| \left| \left(x + \frac{c}{2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}c\right)^2 \right| \\&= |x - c| \left[\left(x + \frac{c}{2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}c}{2}\right)^2 \right]\end{aligned}$$

If we assume that $\delta < 1$, then $x \in (c - 1, c + 1)$. So, $x \leq c + 1$. Therefore,

$$\left(x + \frac{c}{2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}c}{2}\right)^2 \leq \left(\frac{3c + 2}{2}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}c}{2}\right)^2$$

Hence, we try to prove the stronger condition:

$$|x - c| \left[\left(\frac{3c+2}{2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}c}{2} \right)^2 \right] \leq \epsilon$$

Since $c \neq 0$, the expression $\{(3c+2)/2\}^2 + (\sqrt{3}c/2)^2$ is strictly positive. Hence, we can pick

$$\delta = \min \left\{ 1, \frac{\epsilon}{\left(\frac{3c+2}{2} \right)^2 + \left(\frac{\sqrt{3}c}{2} \right)^2} \right\}$$

Then, for all x satisfying $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(c)| < \epsilon$.

Since c was arbitrary, f is continuous on all of \mathbf{R} .

(b) Argue, using theorem 4.4.5, that f is not uniformly continuous on \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Consider the sequence $x_n = n + \frac{1}{n}$ and $y_n = n$. Let $\epsilon_0 = 1$. Then, $(x_n - y_n) = \frac{1}{n}$ and $(x_n - y_n) = 0$. But,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x_n) - f(y_n)| &= \left| \left(n + \frac{1}{n} \right)^3 - n^3 \right| \\ &= \left| n^3 + 3n^2 \cdot \frac{1}{n} + 3n \cdot \frac{1}{n^2} + \frac{1}{n^3} - n^3 \right| \\ &= \left| 3n + \frac{3}{n} + \frac{1}{n^3} \right| \\ &= 3n + \frac{3}{n} + \frac{1}{n^3} \\ &\geq 3n \\ &\geq \epsilon_0 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, by the sequential criterion for the absence of uniform continuity, f is not uniformly continuous.

(c) Show that f is uniformly continuous on any bounded subset of \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Let $S \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ be any bounded subset of \mathbf{R} . Since S is bounded, there exists $M > 0$ for all $x \in S$, such that $|x| \leq M$.

We are interested to make the distance $|f(x) - f(y)|$ as small as we please. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x) - f(y)| &= |x^3 - y^3| \\ &\leq |x - y||x^2 + xy + y^2| \\ &\leq |x - y||x^2| + |x||y| + |y^2| \\ &\leq |x - y|(M^2 + M^2 + M^2) \\ &= |x - y| \cdot 3M^2 \end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \frac{\epsilon}{3M^2}$. Then, for all $x, y \in S$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that

$$|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon.$$

[Abbott 4.4.2] (a) Is $f(x) = 1/x$ uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$?

Proof.

Let $x_n = \frac{1}{n^2}$ and $y_n = \frac{1}{n^2 + n}$, with $n \geq 2$. Both (x_n) and (y_n) are contained in $(0, 1)$. Let $\epsilon_0 = 1$. Then $(x_n - y_n) \rightarrow 0$. Let's explore the expression $|f(x_n) - f(y_n)|$.

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x_n) - f(y_n)| &= n^2 + n - n^2 \\ &= n \\ &\geq 1 = \epsilon_0 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, by the sequential criterion for the absence of uniform continuity, f is not

uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$.

(b) Is $g(x) = \sqrt{x^2 + 1}$ uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$?

We are interested to make the distance $|g(x) - g(y)|$ as small as we please. Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

$$\begin{aligned}
|g(x) - g(y)| &= |\sqrt{x^2 + 1} - \sqrt{y^2 + 1}| \\
&= |\sqrt{x^2 + 1} - \sqrt{y^2 + 1}| \times \frac{|\sqrt{x^2 + 1} + \sqrt{y^2 + 1}|}{|\sqrt{x^2 + 1} + \sqrt{y^2 + 1}|} \\
&= \frac{|(x^2 + 1) - (y^2 + 1)|}{\sqrt{x^2 + 1} + \sqrt{y^2 + 1}} \\
&= \frac{|x^2 - y^2|}{\sqrt{x^2 + 1} + \sqrt{y^2 + 1}} \\
&= \frac{|x - y||x + y|}{\sqrt{x^2 + 1} + \sqrt{y^2 + 1}} \\
&< \frac{|x - y| \cdot 2}{1 + 1} \quad \begin{matrix} \{0 < x < 1\} \\ \{0 < y < 1\} \end{matrix} \\
&= |x - y|
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, we can try to prove the stronger condition $|x - y| < \epsilon$. Pick $\delta = \epsilon$. Then, for all $x, y \in (0, 1)$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon$.

(c) Is $h(x) = x \sin(1/x)$ uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$?

Proof.

$f(x) = x$ is continuous on $(0, 1)$. We can show that $g(x) = \sin(1/x)$ is continuous on $(0, 1)$.

Claim. $\sin x$ is continuous on $(0, 1]$

We can write:

$$\begin{aligned}
|\sin x - \sin c| &\leq 2 \left| \cos\left(\frac{x+c}{2}\right) \sin\left(\frac{x-c}{2}\right) \right| \\
&\leq 2 \left| \sin\left(\frac{x-c}{2}\right) \right| && \text{since } |\cos x| \leq 1 \\
&= 2 \left| \left(\frac{x-c}{2} \right) - \frac{1}{3!} \left(\frac{x-c}{2} \right)^3 + \frac{1}{5!} \left(\frac{x-c}{2} \right)^5 - \dots \right| && \left. \begin{array}{l} \text{Taylor's series} \\ \text{expansion} \end{array} \right\}
\end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta < \frac{1}{2}$. Then $|x - c| < \frac{1}{2}$ implies that

$$\begin{aligned}
\left(\frac{x-c}{2} \right)^4 &< \left(\frac{x-c}{2} \right)^2 \\
\left(\frac{x-c}{2} \right)^8 &< \left(\frac{x-c}{2} \right)^6
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, the term inside the curly brackets is strictly non-negative and has a lower bound 0. Also Therefore, we can try to prove the stronger condition

$$\begin{aligned}
|\sin x - \sin c| &\leq 2 \left| \frac{x-c}{2} \right| \\
&= |x - c|
\end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \min\left\{\frac{1}{2}, \epsilon\right\}$. Then, for all x satisfying $|x - c| < \delta$, it follows that

$|\sin x - \sin c| < \epsilon$. Consequently, $\sin x$ is continuous on $(0, 1]$.

Since $\frac{1}{x}$ is continuous on $(0, 1]$ and the composition of continuous functions is continuous, provided they are well-defined, $\sin(1/x)$ is continuous on $(0, 1]$.

By Algebraic continuity theorem, $x \sin(1/x)$ is continuous on $(0, 1]$.

We define a new function:

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} x \sin \frac{1}{x} & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

Claim. $h(x)$ is continuous on $[0, 1]$.

We already know that $h(x)$ is continuous on $(0, 1]$. Since, $|x \sin(1/x)| \leq |x|$, if we choose $\delta = \epsilon$, for all $|x| < \delta$, it follows that $|h(x)| < \epsilon$. Consequently, $h(x)$ is continuous at 0.

So, $h(x)$ is continuous on $[0, 1]$.

By the theorem 4.4.7, a function that is continuous on a compact set K is uniformly continuous on K . Consequently, h is uniformly continuous on $[0, 1]$. Thus, h is uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$.

[Abbott 4.4.3] Show that $f(x) = 1/x^2$ is uniformly continuous on the set $[1, \infty)$ but not on the set $(0, 1]$.

Proof.

We are interested to make the distance $|f(x) - f(y)|$ as small as we please.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
|f(x) - f(y)| &= \left| \frac{1}{x^2} - \frac{1}{y^2} \right| \\
&= \frac{|x^2 - y^2|}{x^2 y^2} \\
&= \frac{|x-y||x+y|}{x^2 y^2} \\
&= \frac{|x-y|}{xy} \cdot \frac{|x+y|}{xy} \\
&\leq |x-y| \frac{x+y}{xy} \quad \{x, y \geq 1\} \\
&= |x-y| \left(\frac{1}{x} + \frac{1}{y} \right) \\
&\leq |x-y| \left(\frac{1}{1} + \frac{1}{1} \right) \quad \{x, y \geq 1\} \\
&= 2|x-y|
\end{aligned}$$

Let $\epsilon > 0$ be arbitrary. If we pick $\delta = \frac{\epsilon}{2}$, then for all $x, y \in [1, \infty)$ satisfying $|x-y| < \delta$, it follows that

$$|f(x) - f(y)| \leq 2|x-y| < 2 \cdot \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon$$

Consequently, f is uniformly continuous on $[1, \infty)$.

Moreover, let $x_n = \frac{1}{n^2}$ and $y_n = \frac{1}{n^2+n}$. Then, (x_n) and (y_n) are contained in $(0, 1]$. Let $\epsilon_0 = 1$. Then, $(x_n - y_n) \rightarrow 0$, but

$$\begin{aligned}
|f(x_n) - f(y_n)| &= (n^2 + n)^2 - n^4 \\
&= n^4 + 2n^3 + n^2 - n^4 \\
&= 2n^3 + n^2 \\
&\geq \epsilon_0
\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, f is not uniformly continuous on $(0, 1]$.

[Abbott 4.4.4] Decide whether each of the following statements is true or false, justifying each conclusion.

(a) If f is continuous on $[a, b]$ with $f(x) > 0$ for all $a \leq x \leq b$, then $1/f$ is bounded on $[a, b]$ (meaning $1/f$ has bounded range).

Since $K = [a, b]$ is a compact set, by the extreme value theorem, there exists $x_0, x_1 \in [a, b]$ such that $f(x_0) \leq f(x) \leq f(x_1)$ for all $x \in [a, b]$. Further, since $f(x_0)$ and $f(x_1)$ belong to $f([a, b])$, we must have $f(x_0) \neq 0$ and $f(x_1) \neq 0$. Consequently, it follows that:

$$\frac{1}{f(x_1)} \leq \frac{1}{f(x)} \leq \frac{1}{f(x_0)}$$

for all $x \in [a, b]$.

Thus, $1/f$ is bounded.

(b) If f is uniformly continuous on a bounded set A , then $f(A)$ is bounded.

Proof.

We are given that f is uniformly continuous on a bounded set A .

We proceed by contradiction. Assume that $f(A)$ is unbounded. So, for all $M \in \mathbf{N}$, there exists $f(x) \in f(A)$, such that $|f(x)| > M$. Pick $N = 1, 2, 3, \dots$. Then, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$ such that $(f(x_n)) \rightarrow \infty$.

Since $(x_n) \subseteq A$ and A is bounded, by the Bolzano Weierstrass Theorem, there exists a convergent subsequence $(x_{n_k}) \subseteq (x_n)$. Let $\lim x_{n_k} = x$. Since, f is uniformly continuous on A , it implies that f is continuous on A . Therefore, for all sequences $(a_n) \rightarrow a$ contained in A , $f(a_n) \rightarrow f(a)$.

Thus, $f(x_{n_k}) \rightarrow f(x)$. Pick $\epsilon = 1$. Then, there exists $K > 0$, such

Alternative proof.

Consider the function $h(x)$ defined on the closure of A , $cl(A)$ as :

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} \lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x) & \text{where if } a \text{ is a limit point of } A \\ f(x) & \text{if } x \in A \end{cases}$$

We would like prove that (i) h is well-defined on $cl(A)$ (ii) h is continuous on $cl(A)$.

Claim. h is well-defined on any limit point of A .

Let a be an arbitrary limit point of A . Let (x_n) be any arbitrary sequence that converges to a . (We know that there is atleast one such sequence.)

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since f is uniformly continuous on A , there exists $\delta(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon$.

Since (x_n) is a Cauchy sequence, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n > m \geq N$, it follows that $|x_n - x_m| < \delta$.

Consequently, for all $n > m \geq N$, it follows $|f(x_n) - f(x_m)| < \epsilon$.

Since ϵ is arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, $(f(x_n))$ is a Cauchy sequence and therefore it is convergent. Thus, $\lim f(x_n)$ exists.

Since (x_n) was arbitrary, this must be true of all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow a$. So, $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} f(x)$ exists.

Hence, h is well-defined at all limit points.

Claim. h is continuous on $cl(A)$.

Let c be an arbitrary limit point of A . We proceed by contradiction. Assume that h is not continuous at c . Then, there exists a sequence $(x_n) \subseteq cl(A)$ such that $(x_n) \rightarrow c$ but $\lim h(x_n) \neq h(c)$.

If $(x_n) \subseteq A$, then since h is continuous on A , $h(x_n) \rightarrow h(c)$ and we have the desired contradiction.

(c) If f is defined on \mathbf{R} and $f(K)$ is compact whenever K is compact, then f is continuous on \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

This proposition is false. Consider the function f defined as:

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 3/2x & \text{if } 0 \leq x \leq 1/3 \\ 0 & \text{if } 1/3 < x < 2/3 \text{ or } x \notin [0, 1] \\ 3/2(x - 2/3) & \text{if } 2/3 \leq x \leq 1 \end{cases}$$

Since f is continuous on $[0, 1/3]$ and $[1/3, 2/3]$ we know that $f([0, 1/3])$ and $f[2/3, 1]$ is compact. The same logic applies if you take any compact subset of the union of these sets. Moreover, f maps $(1/3, 2/3)$ to 0. Thus, whenever K is compact $f(K)$ is compact, but f is not continuous.

[Abbott 4.4.5] Assume that g is defined on an open interval (a, c) and it is known to be uniformly continuous on $(a, b]$ and $[b, c)$ where $a < b < c$. Prove that g is uniformly continuous on (a, c) .

Direct Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

1. There exists $\delta_1(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in (a, b]$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta_1$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \epsilon/2$.
2. There exists $\delta_2(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in (a, b]$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta_2$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \epsilon/2$.

Let $\delta = \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$.

Let $x, y \in (a, c)$ be any two arbitrary points satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$.

If $x, y \in (a, b]$, then (1) applies and we are done.

If $x, y \in [b, c)$, then (2) applies and we are done.

If $x \in (a, b]$ and $y \in [b, c)$, then $|x - y| < \delta$ implies that:

- a) $|x - b| < \delta$
- b) $|b - y| < \delta$

Consequently, it follows that $|g(x) - g(b)| < \epsilon/2$ and $|g(b) - g(y)| < \epsilon/2$. Now,

$$\begin{aligned} |g(x) - g(y)| &= |g(x) - g(b) + g(b) - g(y)| \\ &\leq |g(x) - g(b)| + |g(b) - g(y)| \\ &= \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Since x, y were arbitrary points in (a, c) , satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, this is true for all of such points.

Consequently, g is uniformly continuous on (a, c) .

Alternative Proof.

We extend $g(x)$ to the points $x = a$ and $x = c$. Define the function:

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} \lim_{x \rightarrow a} g(x) & \text{if } x = a \\ g(x) & \text{if } x \in (a, c) \\ \lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(x) & \text{if } x = c \end{cases}$$

Let's prove that h is well-defined and continuous on $[a, c]$.

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary sequence in (a, c) approaching a .

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since g is uniformly continuous on (a, c) , there exists $\delta(\epsilon)$, such that for all $x, y \in (a, c)$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \epsilon$.

Since (x_n) is Cauchy, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n > m \geq N$, we have

$$|x_n - x_m| < \delta$$

Consequently, for all $n > m \geq N$, the terms of the image sequence $(g(x_n))$ satisfy:

$$|g(x_n) - g(x_m)| < \epsilon$$

Thus, $(g(x_n))$ is Cauchy and therefore $\lim g(x_n)$ exists.

Since, (x_n) was an arbitrary sequence, this must be true of all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow a$. So, $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} g(x)$ exists.

Next, we prove that h is continuous at a .

Let's proceed by contradiction. Assume that h is not continuous at a . Then, there exists a sequence $(x_n) \subseteq \text{dom}(h)$ such that $(x_n) \rightarrow a$, but $h(x_n)$ does not converge to $h(a)$.

1. If (x_n) is the constant sequence (a, a, a, \dots) , then $h(x_n) \rightarrow h(a)$. This is a contradiction.
2. If (x_n) has an infinite number of terms equal to c , then (x_n) would not converge to a . So, such a possibility is ruled out.
3. The only other possibility is that (i) $(x_n) \subseteq (a, c)$ or (ii) (x_n) has a subsequence $(x_{n_k}) \rightarrow a$ contained in (a, c) .

But, by construction $h(a) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a} g(x)$. For all sequences $(a_n) \subseteq (a, c)$ such that $(a_n) \rightarrow a$, $h(a_n) = g(a_n)$ approaches $h(a)$.

Thus, $h(x_n) \rightarrow h(a)$ (for both cases 3(i) and 3(ii)). This is a contradiction.

Hence, our initial assumption is false. h is continuous at a .

We can similarly argue that h is well-defined and continuous at c .

Thus, h is continuous on the compact set $[a, c]$. So, h is uniformly continuous on $[a, c]$. Consequently, g is uniformly continuous on (a, c) .

[Abbott 4.4.6] Give an example of each of the following, or state that such a request is impossible. For any that are impossible, supply a short explanation for why this is the case.

(a) A continuous function $f:(0, 1) \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ and a Cauchy sequence (x_n) such that $f(x_n)$ is not a Cauchy sequence.

Proof.

Consider the function f defined as:

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \\ 1/x & \text{if } x \in (0, 1] \end{cases}$$

Consider the sequence $x_n = \frac{1}{n}$, with $n \geq 2$. $(x_n) \subseteq (0, 1)$. $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$ so (x_n) is a Cauchy sequence, but $f(x_n) = n$, so $f(x_n)$ is unbounded and therefore not Cauchy.

(b) A uniformly continuous function $f:(0, 1) \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ and a Cauchy sequence (x_n) such that $f(x_n)$ is not a Cauchy sequence.

Proof.

This request is impossible.

Assume that f is uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since f is uniformly continuous over $(0, 1)$, there exists $\delta(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in (0, 1)$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon$.

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary Cauchy sequence in $(0, 1)$. Since (x_n) is Cauchy, there exists $n > m \geq N$, such that $|x_n - x_m| < \delta$.

Thus, for all $n > m \geq N$, it follows that $|f(x_n) - f(x_m)| < \epsilon$.

Consequently, $f(x_n)$ is Cauchy.

(c) A continuous function $f:[0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ and a Cauchy sequence (x_n) such that $f(x_n)$ is not a Cauchy sequence.

This request is impossible.

Let (x_n) be any arbitrary Cauchy sequence in $[0, \infty)$. Let $a = \lim x_n$. Since, f is continuous on $[0, \infty)$, $f(x_n) \rightarrow f(a)$. Consequently, $f(x_n)$ is Cauchy.

[Abbott 4.4.7] Prove that $f(x) = \sqrt{x}$ is uniformly continuous on $[0, \infty)$.

Proof.

The function $f(x) = \sqrt{x}$ is continuous on $[0, 1]$. A continuous function on a compact set K is uniformly continuous. So, f is uniformly continuous on $[0, 1]$.

Also, the function \sqrt{x} is Lipschitz on $[1, \infty)$, since, for all $x \neq y \in [1, \infty)$:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} \right| &= \left| \frac{\sqrt{x} - \sqrt{y}}{x - y} \right| \\ &= \left| \frac{1}{\sqrt{x} + \sqrt{y}} \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \end{aligned}$$

Since Lipschitz continuity implies uniform continuity, f is uniformly continuous on $[1, \infty)$.

By the previous exercise, f is uniformly continuous on the whole half-line from 0.

[Abbott 4.4.8] Give an example of each of the following, or provide a short argument for why the request is impossible.

(a) A continuous function defined on $[0, 1]$ with the range $(0, 1)$.

Proof.

This request is impossible.

By the property on the preservation of compact sets, if f is continuous function on a compact set K , then $f(K)$ is compact. So, $f([0, 1])$ must be compact.

(b) A continuous function defined on $(0, 1)$ with range $[0, 1]$.

Proof.

Define

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 < x < 1/4 \\ 2x & \text{if } 1/4 \leq x \leq 3/4 \\ 0 & \text{if } 3/4 < x < 1 \end{cases}$$

(c) A continuous function defined on $(0, 1]$ with range $(0, 1)$.

Proof.

This request is impossible. Consider $c > 0$. The image of

[Abbott 4.4.9] (Lipschitz Functions) A function $f: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is called *Lipschitz* if there exists a bound $M > 0$ such that:

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} \right| \leq M$$

for all $x \neq y \in A$. Geometrically speaking, a function f is Lipschitz if there is a uniform bound on the magnitude of the slopes of lines drawn through any two points on the graph of f .

(a) Show that if $f: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is Lipschitz, then it is uniformly continuous on A .

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

$$|f(x) - f(y)| \leq M|x - y|$$

Pick $\delta = \frac{\epsilon}{M}$. Then, for all $x \neq y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that

$$|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon.$$

Consequently, f is uniformly continuous on A .

(b) Is the converse statement true? Are all uniformly continuous functions necessarily Lipschitz?

Proof.

The converse statement is false.

Counterexample.

Consider $f(x) = \sqrt{x}$. f is uniformly continuous on $[0, 1]$.

We are interested to make the slope of the secant lines as large as we please. Let $M > 0$ be an arbitrary large number.

If we pick $y = 0$ and $x < \frac{1}{(M+1)^2}$

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} \right| &= \left| \frac{1}{\sqrt{x} + \sqrt{y}} \right| \\ &> M + 1 \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, $\forall M > 0$, there exists $x \neq y \in A$, such that

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} \right| > M$$

Hence, f is not Lipschitz on $[0, 1]$.

[Abbott 4.4.10] Assume that f and g are uniformly continuous functions defined on a common domain A . Which of the following combinations are uniformly continuous on A :

$$f(x) + g(x), \quad f(x)g(x), \quad \frac{f(x)}{g(x)}, \quad f(g(x))$$

(Assume that the quotient and the composition are properly defined and atleast continuous)

Proof.

(1) We are interested to make the distance $|f(x) + g(x) - (f(y) + g(y))|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\delta_1(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta_1$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon/2$.

There exists $\delta_2(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta_2$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \epsilon/2$.

Let $\delta = \min\{\delta_1, \delta_2\}$. Then, for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that:

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x) + g(x) - (f(y) + g(y))| &\leq |f(x) - f(y)| + |g(x) - g(y)| \\ &< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, $f + g$ is uniformly continuous.

(2) Consider $f(x) = x$ and $g(x) = x$ and let $A = [0, \infty)$. Both f and g are uniformly continuous on $[0, \infty)$.

Let $\epsilon > 0$ be arbitrary. Pick $\delta = \epsilon$. Then, for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon$.

$fg(x) = f(x)g(x) = x^2$ is not uniformly continuous on $[0, \infty)$. Let $\epsilon_0 = 1$. Consider the two sequences $x_n = n$ and $y_n = n + \frac{1}{n}$. $|x_n - y_n| \rightarrow 0$ but $|f(x_n) - f(y_n)| \geq \epsilon_0$.

(3) Consider the constant function $f(x) = 1$ and $g(x) = x$. Both $f(x)$ and $g(x)$ are uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$. But, $\frac{f(x)}{g(x)} = \frac{1}{x}$ is not uniformly continuous on $(0, 1)$.

(4) We are interested to make the distance $|f(g(x)) - f(g(y))|$ as small as we please.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\xi(\epsilon)$, such that for all $s, t \in g(A)$, satisfying $|s - t| < \xi$, it follows that $|f(s) - f(t)| < \epsilon$.

There exists $\delta(\xi)$, such that for all $x, y \in A$, satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \xi$.

Hence, for all $x, y \in A$, $|x - y| < \delta$ implies that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \xi$ which in turn implies that $|f(g(x)) - f(g(y))| < \epsilon$.

Consequently, $f(g(x))$ is uniformly continuous on A .

[Abbott 4.4.11] (Topological characterization of continuity). Let g be defined on all of \mathbf{R} . If B is a subset of \mathbf{R} , define the set $g^{-1}(B)$ by:

$$g^{-1}(B) = \{x \in \mathbf{R} : g(x) \in B\}$$

Show that g is continuous if and only if $g^{-1}(O)$ is open whenever $O \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ is an open set.

Proof.

\implies direction.

Assume that g is continuous. Let O be an arbitrary open set. We are interested to prove that $g^{-1}(O)$ is open.

Let c be an arbitrary point in $g^{-1}(O)$. Thus, $g(c) \in O$. Since O is an open set, $\exists \epsilon > 0$, such that $V_\epsilon(g(c)) \subseteq O$.

Since g is well-defined on \mathbf{R} and continuous at c , $\exists V_\delta(c)$, such that for all $x \in V_\delta(c)$, it follows that $g(x) \in V_\epsilon(g(c)) \subseteq O$.

But, we know that for all $g(x) \in O$, $x \in g^{-1}(O)$. Therefore, $V_\delta(c) \subseteq g^{-1}(O)$.

So, there exists a δ -neighbourhood around the point c , such that $V_\delta(c) \subseteq g^{-1}(O)$. Since, c was arbitrary point, this must be true of all points in the set. Thus, $g^{-1}(O)$ is open.

\Leftarrow direction.

We are given that, for all open sets $O \subseteq \mathbf{R}$, the pre-image $g^{-1}(O)$ is open. We are interested to prove that g is continuous.

Let c be an arbitrary point in $\text{dom}(g)$. $g(c)$ is the image of c under g .

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$ and consider the ϵ – neighbourhood around $g(c)$:

$$V_\epsilon(g(c)) = (g(c) - \epsilon, g(c) + \epsilon)$$

Since $V_\epsilon(g(c))$ is an open interval, it is an open set. Let's refer to this set as O . We know, that if $O \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ is open, then $g^{-1}(O)$ is open. Hence,

$$g^{-1}(O) = \{x : g(x) \in V_\epsilon(g(c))\}$$

is open.

Now, $c \in g^{-1}(O)$, since $g(c) \in V_\epsilon(g(c))$. Thus, there exists $\delta(\epsilon, c)$, such that $V_\delta(c) \subseteq g^{-1}(O)$.

Hence, we have found that there exists $V_{\delta(\epsilon, c)}(c)$ such that for all $x \in V_\delta(c)$, $g(x) \in V_\epsilon(g(c))$. Since ϵ was arbitrary, this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, g is continuous at $c \in \mathbf{R}$.

Since c was an arbitrary point, g is continuous on \mathbf{R} .

[Abbott 4.4.12] Review exercise 4.4.11, and then determine which of the following statements is true about a continuous function defined on \mathbf{R} :

- (a) $f^{-1}(B)$ is finite whenever B is finite.

Proof.

This is false. Consider the constant function $f(x) = 1$. Let $B = \{1\}$. $f^{-1}(B) = \mathbf{R}$.

(b) $f^{-1}(K)$ is compact whenever K is compact.

Proof.

This is false.

Consider $f(x) = 1$. Then, $K = \{1\}$ which is compact, but $f^{-1}(K) = \mathbf{R}$ is unbounded and therefore not compact.

(c) $f^{-1}(A)$ is bounded whenever A is bounded.

This is false.

(d) $f^{-1}(F)$ is closed whenever F is closed.

This is true.

Let x be arbitrary limit point of $f^{-1}(F)$. There exists a sequence $(x_n) \subseteq f^{-1}(F)$, such that $\lim x_n = x$. By construction, it follows that $f(x_n) \in F$. As f is continuous at x , $\lim f(x_n) = f(x)$. Since F is closed, $f(x) \in F$. Thus, $x \in f^{-1}(F)$.

Since x was arbitrary, this must be true for all limit points of $f^{-1}(F)$. Thus, $f^{-1}(F)$ is closed.

[Abbott 4.4.13] (Continuous Extension Theorem.)

(a) Show that a uniformly continuous function preserves Cauchy sequences; that is, if $f: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is uniformly continuous and $(x_n) \subseteq A$ is a Cauchy sequence, then show $f(x_n)$ is a Cauchy sequence.

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon$.

Let (x_n) be an arbitrary Cauchy sequence. Then, there exists $N(\delta)$, such that for all $n > m \geq N$, it follows that $|x_n - x_m| < \delta$. But, this implies that $|f(x_n) - f(x_m)| < \epsilon$ for all $n > m \geq N$. Consequently, $(f(x_n))$ is a Cauchy sequence.

(b) Let g be a continuous function on the open interval (a, b) . Prove that g is uniformly continuous on (a, b) if and only if it is possible to define values $g(a)$ and $g(b)$ at the endpoints s that the extended function g is continuous on $[a, b]$. (In the forward direction, first produce candidates for $g(a)$ and $g(b)$ and then show the extended g is continuous.)

Proof.

We define :

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} \lim_{x \rightarrow a} g(x) & \text{if } x = a \\ g(x) & \text{if } x \in (a, b) \\ \lim_{x \rightarrow b} g(x) & \text{if } x = b \end{cases}$$

as the extended version of g .

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since g is uniformly continuous on (a, b) , there exists $\delta(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in (a, b)$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \epsilon$.

a is a limit point of (a, b) . Consider any arbitrary sequence $(a_n) \subseteq (a, b)$, such that $(a_n) \rightarrow a$. Since (a_n) is a Cauchy sequence, there exists $N(\delta) \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n > m \geq N$, we have $|x_n - x_m| < \delta$.

But, this implies that, for all $n > m \geq N$, the distance $|g(x_n) - g(x_m)| < \epsilon$. Since (a_n) was an arbitrary sequence approaching a , this must be true of all sequences approaching a .

Thus, $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} g(x)$ exists.

Claim. The extended version of g is continuous.

We proceed by contradiction.

Assume that g is not continuous. Then, there exists a sequence $(a_n) \subseteq \text{dom}(g)$ such that,

$(a_n) \rightarrow a$, but $\lim g(a_n) \neq g(a)$.

If $a_n = a$ for any $n \geq N$, $N \in \mathbf{N}$, it follows that the tail of the image sequence $(g(a_n))$ is the constant sequence $(g(a))$ which approaches $g(a)$. This is a contradiction.

If (a_n) consists of an infinite number of terms different from a , then there exists a subsequence $(a_{n_k}) \subseteq (a_n)$, with $a_{n_k} \in (a, b)$, that is $a_{n_k} \neq a$ such that $\lim a_{n_k} = a$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. There exists $\delta(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in (a, b)$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that $|g(x) - g(y)| < \epsilon$.

Since $\lim a_{n_k} = a$, there exists $K \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n_k > K$, $|a_{n_k} - a| < \delta$. But, this implies that for all $n_k > K$, $|g(a_{n_k}) - g(a)| < \epsilon$.

Since ϵ was arbitrary, this must be true for all $\epsilon > 0$. Consequently, $\lim g(a_{n_k}) = g(a)$. This is again a contradiction.

Hence, our initial assumption is false. g is continuous on $[a, b]$. Since, g is continuous on a compact set $[a, b]$, g is uniformly continuous on $[a, b]$. Consequently, g is uniformly continuous on (a, b) .

[Abbott 4.5.1] Show how the Intermediate Value Theorem follows as a corollary to Theorem 4.5.2.

Proof.

Let $f: [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ be a continuous function. Define $E = (a, b)$. Since, E is a connected set and f is continuous, by the preservation of connected sets property, $f(E)$ is connected. Thus, for all L satisfying $f(a) < L < f(b)$, $L \in f(E)$. But, this implies that there exists $c \in E = (a, b)$ such that $f(c) = L$.

[Abbott 4.5.2] Provide an example of each of the following, or explain why the request is impossible.

(a) A continuous function defined on an open interval with the range equal to the closed interval.

Proof.

Let $f : (0, 1) \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ with range $[0, 1]$ be the continuous function defined as:

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & 0 < x < 1/4 \\ 2(x - 1/4) & 1/4 \leq x \leq 3/4 \\ 1 & 3/4 < x < 1 \end{cases}$$

(b) A continuous function defined on a closed interval with range equal to an open interval.

Proof.

This request is impossible. Let $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ be a continuous function. Since $[a, b]$ is closed and bounded, it is compact. Since f is continuous on $[a, b]$, by the property on the preservation of compact sets, the range $f([a, b])$ is compact - hence it is closed and bounded.

Moreover, since f is continuous on $[a, b]$, by the property on the preservation of connected sets, $f([a, b])$ is connected and it is therefore an interval in \mathbf{R} . Consequently, $f([a, b])$ is a closed interval.

(c) A continuous function defined on an open interval with range equal to an unbounded closed set different from \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Consider $f : (0, 1) \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ defined as :

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{x} & 0 < x \leq \frac{1}{2} \\ 2 & \frac{1}{2} \leq x < 1 \end{cases}$$

The range of f is the unbounded closed set $[2, \infty)$. f is continuous on $(0, 1)$.

(d) A continuous function defined on all of \mathbf{R} with range equal to \mathbf{Q} .

Let f be continuous on all of \mathbf{R} . Then, by the theorem on the preservation of connected sets, since \mathbf{R} is connected, $f(\mathbf{R})$ must be connected.

But, \mathbf{Q} is not a connected set. For example, consider $A = (-\infty, \sqrt{2}) \cap \mathbf{Q}$ and $B = (\sqrt{2}, \infty) \cap \mathbf{Q}$. Then, $A \cup B = \mathbf{Q}$. And the $cl(A)$ will have all its limit points lesser than or equal to $\sqrt{2}$. Thus, $cl(A) \cap B = \emptyset$ and $A \cap cl(B) = \emptyset$. Hence \mathbf{Q} is disconnected. Consequently, f cannot be continuous.

[Abbott 4.5.3] A function f is increasing on A if $f(x) \leq f(y)$ for all $x < y$ in A . Show that if f is increasing on $[a, b]$ and satisfies the intermediate value property (definition 4.5.3), then f is continuous on $[a, b]$.

Proof.

Let c be an arbitrary point in $[a, b]$. We are interested to prove that f is continuous at c .

Let (x_n) be any arbitrary sequence approaching c .

[Abbott 4.5.5] (a) Finish the proof of the Intermediate Value Theorem using the Axiom of Completeness started previously.

Intermediate Value Theorem. Let f be a continuous function on a closed and bounded interval $[a, b]$. $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$. If L is a real number satisfying $f(a) < L < f(b)$, then there exists $c \in (a, b)$, such that $f(c) = L$.

Proof.

To simplify matters, we first considered the special case satisfying $f(a) < 0 < f(b)$ and show that $f(c) = 0$ for some $c \in (a, b)$.

We let

$$K = \{x \in [a, b] : f(x) \leq 0\}$$

Since K is bounded by $[a, b]$, by the Axiom of completeness, it has a supremum. Let $c = \sup K$.

By the trichotomy property of the reals, exactly one of the following holds:

- 1) $f(c) < 0$
- 2) $f(c) > 0$
- 3) $f(c) = 0$

(i) Assume that $f(c) < 0$. Then, by construction $c \in K$.

But, $c = \sup K$. So, it is an upper bound for K . Thus, $f(c) \geq 0$. This is a contradiction. Hence our assumption is false.

(ii) Assume that $f(c) > 0$. Then, by construction $c \in [a, b] - K$. Since the complementation of a closed set is open, $[a, b] - K$ is an open set. So, there exists $V_\xi(c)$ such that $V_\xi(c) \subseteq [a, b] - K^C$.

For all $c - \xi < x < c$, we have $x \notin K$. But, $c = \sup K$. So, there exists $x_0 \in K$, such that $c - \xi < x_0 < c$. This is a contradiction. Hence our assumption is false.

Thus, we are left with $f(c) = 0$.

(b) Finish the proof of the Intermediate Value Theorem using the Nested Interval Property started previously.

Proof.

By the Nested Interval Property, there exists $x \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} I_n$. Clearly, $x \in [a, b]$.

Moreover, $\lim a_n = \lim b_n = x$. Since f is continuous at x , $f(a_n) \rightarrow f(x)$. Clearly, $f(a_n) < 0$ by construction, and thus by the order limit theorem $f(x) \leq 0$. Also, $f(b_n) > 0$ by construction, and thus by the order limit theorem, $f(x) \geq 0$. Since, both of these are simultaneously true, it must be the case that $f(x) = 0$.

Also, x cannot be any of the end-points, for otherwise $f(a) = 0$ or $f(b) = 0$. This contradicts the fact that $f(a) < 0 < f(b)$.

So, there exists $x \in (a, b)$ such that $f(x) = 0$.

[Abbott 5.2.1] Supply proofs for parts (i) and (ii) of theorem 5.2.4.

Proof.

(i) We are interested to prove that $(f + g)'(c) = f'(c) + g'(c)$.

By definition,

$$(f + g)'(c) = \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{f(x) + g(x) - (f(c) + g(c))}{x - c}$$

We can write the difference quotient as :

$$\frac{f(x) + g(x) - (f(c) + g(c))}{x - c} = \frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c} + \frac{g(x) - g(c)}{x - c}$$

Now, by the algebraic limit theorem for functional limits,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow c} \left[\frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c} + \frac{g(x) - g(c)}{x - c} \right] = \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c} + \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{g(x) - g(c)}{x - c} = f'(c) + g'(c)$$

Consequently,

$$(f + g)'(c) = f'(c) + g'(c)$$

(ii) We are interested to prove that $(kf(c))' = kf'(c)$.

By definition,

$$(kf(c))' = \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{kf(x) - kf(c)}{x - c} = k \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c} = kf'(c)$$

[Abbott 5.2.2] Exactly one of the following requests is impossible. Decide which it is, and provide examples for the other three. In each case, let's assume the functions are defined on

all of \mathbf{R} .

(a) Functions f and g not differentiable at zero but where fg is differentiable at zero.

Proof.

Consider $f(x) = |x|$ and

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} x \sin(1/x) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

Both f and g are not differentiable at zero. Now consider:

$$\begin{aligned} (fg)'(0) &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(x)g(x) - f(0)g(0)}{x} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{|x| \cdot x \sin(1/x)}{x} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} |x| \cdot \sin(1/x) \end{aligned}$$

Both the left hand and the right hand limits exists and are equal. Hence, the above limit exists and fg is differentiable at $x = 0$.

(b) A function f not differentiable at zero and a function g differentiable at zero where fg is differentiable at zero.

Proof.

Consider $f(x) = \sin(1/x)$ and $g(x) = x^2$. $f(x)g(x) = x^2 \sin(1/x)$ is differentiable at $c = 0$, since

$$(fg)'(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{x^2 \sin(1/x) - 0}{x} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x \sin 1/x = 0$$

(c) A function f not differentiable at zero and a function g differentiable at zero where $f + g$ is differentiable at zero.

Proof.

This request is impossible.

$$\begin{aligned} f'(c) &= ((f+g)-g)'(c) \\ &= (f+g)'(c) - g'(c) \quad \left\{ \text{Algebraic Differentiability theorem} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

Thus, if $f+g$ is differentiable at zero and g is differentiable at zero, f must be differentiable at zero.

(d) A function f differentiable at zero but not differentiable at any other point.

Proof.

Consider the function:

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} x^2 & \text{if } x \in \mathbf{Q} \\ 0 & \text{if } x \notin \mathbf{Q} \end{cases}$$

We have:

$$f'(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(x) - f(0)}{x - 0}$$

We are interested to show that this functional limit exists. Our claim is that $f'(0) = 0$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let's explore the expression:

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(0)}{x - 0} - 0 \right| = \left| \frac{f(x) - f(0)}{x} \right| = \frac{|f(x)|}{|x|}$$

Since $f(x) \geq 0$ for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$, we have $|f(x)| = f(x) \leq x^2 = |x^2|$. Consequently,

$$|x| < \epsilon$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon$. For all $|x| < \delta$, it follows that $|x| < \epsilon$. Consequently, $f'(0) = 0$.

Let's prove that $f(x)$ is not continuous for $c \neq 0$.

Let $c \in \mathbf{Q}$. Consider the sequences $x_n = c + \frac{1}{n}$ and $y_n = c + \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}n}$ with $\epsilon_0 = \frac{c^2}{2}$.

$|x_n - y_n| \rightarrow 0$. But,

$$|f(x_n) - f(y_n)| = \left| c^2 + 2 \cdot c \cdot \frac{1}{n} + \frac{1}{n^2} - 0 \right| = c^2 + \frac{2c}{n} + \frac{1}{n^2} \geq \frac{c^2}{2} = \epsilon_0$$

Thus, f is not continuous at any rational point c .

Moreover, let $t \in \mathbf{I}$ be any irrational point. By the density of rationals in \mathbf{R} , there exists a rational sequence $(x_n) \in \mathbf{Q}$, such that $x_n \neq t$ with $(x_n) \rightarrow t$. Also, let $(y_n) = t + \frac{1}{n}$ be an irrational sequence converging to t . Again, we can similarly, prove that f is not continuous at an irrational point.

Since, continuity is necessary condition for differentiability, f is not differentiable at $c \neq 0$.

[Abbott 5.2.3] (a) Use definition 5.2.1 to produce the proper formula for the derivative of $h(x) = 1/x$.

Proof.

Let c be an arbitrary point, with $c \neq 0$. We are interested to find $h'(c)$.

By definition 5.2.1.,

$$\begin{aligned} h'(c) &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{h(x) - h(c)}{x - c} = \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{(1/x) - (1/c)}{x - c} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} -\frac{(x - c)}{(x - c) \cdot cx} \cdot \frac{1}{cx} \\ &= -\lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{\cancel{(x - c)}}{\cancel{(x - c)}} \cdot \frac{1}{cx} \quad \{x \neq c\} \\ &= -\lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{1}{cx} = -\frac{1}{c^2} \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \text{By algebraic limit theorem} \\ \text{for functional limits} \end{array} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

(b) Combine the result in part (a) with the Chain rule (theorem 5.2.5) to supply a proof for part (iv) of theorem 5.2.4.

Proof.

Let $w(t) = \frac{1}{t}$. Then, $w(v(x)) = \frac{1}{v(x)}$. By the Chain Rule:

$$[w(v(c))]' = \left[\frac{1}{v(c)} \right]' = w'(v(c)) \cdot v'(c) = -\frac{v'(c)}{(v(c))^2}$$

By the product rule:

$$\begin{aligned} \left[u(c) \cdot \frac{1}{v(c)} \right]' &= u'(c) \cdot \frac{1}{v(c)} + \left[\frac{1}{v(c)} \right]' \cdot u(c) \\ &= \frac{u'(c)}{v(c)} - \frac{v'(c)u(c)}{v(c)^2} \\ &= \frac{v(c)u'(c) - v'(c)u(c)}{v(c)^2} \end{aligned}$$

(c) Supply a direct proof of the theorem 5.2.4 (iv) by algebraically manipulating the difference quotient for (f/g) in a style similar to the proof of theorem 5.2.4 (iii).

Proof.

By definition:

$$\begin{aligned} \left[\frac{f(c)}{g(c)} \right]' &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{\frac{f(x)}{g(x)} - \frac{f(c)}{g(c)}}{x - c} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{f(x)g(c) - f(c)g(x)}{g(x)g(c)(x - c)} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{f(x)g(c) - f(c)g(c) + f(c)g(c) - f(c)g(x)}{g(x)g(c)(x - c)} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{-[f(c)g(x) - f(c)g(c)] + [f(x)g(c) - f(c)g(c)]}{(x - c)} \cdot \frac{1}{g(x)g(c)} \\ &= \frac{1}{g(c)} \left\{ \lim_{x \rightarrow c} f(c) \cdot \frac{[g(x) - g(c)]}{(x - c)} + \lim_{x \rightarrow c} g(c) \cdot \frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c} \right\} \cdot \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{1}{g(x)} \end{aligned}$$

By the Algebraic continuity theorem, if g is continuous at c and $g(c) \neq 0$, then $\frac{1}{g(x)}$ is continuous at c . Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \left[\frac{f(c)}{g(c)} \right]' &= \frac{1}{g(c)} \{-f(c)g'(c) + g(c)f'(c)\} \cdot \frac{1}{g(c)} \\ &= \frac{g(c)f'(c) - f(c)g'(c)}{(g(c))^2} \end{aligned}$$

[Abbott 5.2.4] Follow these steps to provide a slightly modified proof of the Chain Rule.

(a) Show that a function $h: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is differentiable at $a \in A$ if and only if there exists a function $l: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ which is continuous at a and satisfies:

$$h(x) - h(a) = l(x)(x - a) \quad \text{for all } x \in A$$

Proof.

\implies direction.

We are given that h is differentiable at $a \in A$. By definition,

$$h'(a) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a} \frac{h(x) - h(a)}{(x - a)}$$

Since, $x \neq a$, we can define a new function $l(x)$ to be the difference quotient:

$$l(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{h(x) - h(a)}{x - a}, & \text{if } x \in A, x \neq a \\ h'(a) & \text{if } x = a \end{cases}$$

Since $h(x)$ is defined for all $x \in A$, $l(x)$ is defined for all A .

Since $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} l(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a} \frac{h(x) - h(a)}{x - a} = h'(a) = l(a)$, l is continuous at a .

Hence, there exists a function $l: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ which is continuous and satisfies:

$$h(x) - h(a) = l(x)(x - a), \quad \forall x \in A$$

\Leftarrow direction.

We are given that the function $l(x)$ satisfies:

$$h(x) - h(a) = l(x)(x - a), \quad \forall x \in A$$

where h is a function from A into \mathbf{R} .

We are interested to prove that h is differentiable at a .

Since, l is continuous at a , $\lim_{x \rightarrow a} l(x) = l(a)$.

If $x \neq a$:

$$l(x) = \frac{h(x) - h(a)}{x - a}$$

Consequently,

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow a} l(x) = l(a) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a} \frac{h(x) - h(a)}{x - a}$$

Therefore, the limit on the right hand side of the above expression exists and $h'(a) = l(a)$. Consequently, h is differentiable at $a \in A$.

(b) Use this criterion for differentiability (in both directions) to prove theorem 5.2.5.

Proof.

We are interested to prove that $[g(f(c))]' = g'(f(c)) \cdot f'(c)$.

Since f is differentiable at $c \in A$, there exists a function $l(x)$ for all $x \in A$, such that:

$$f(x) - f(c) = l(x)(x - c)$$

Notice that, if $x \neq c$,

$$l(x) = \frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c}$$

The differentiability of f at $c \implies$ the continuity of l at c . So, passing to the limits, we have:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow c} l(x) = l(c) = \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c} = f'(c)$$

Since g is differentiable at $f(c) \in f(A) \subseteq B$, there exists a function $m(y)$ for all $y \in f(A)$, such that:

$$g(y) - g(f(c)) = m(y)(y - f(c))$$

If $y \neq f(c)$,

$$m(y) = \frac{g(y) - g(f(c))}{y - f(c)}$$

The differentiability of g at $f(c)$ implies the continuity of m at $f(c)$. So, passing to the limits, we have:

$$\lim_{y \rightarrow f(c)} m(y) = m(f(c)) = \lim_{y \rightarrow f(c)} \frac{g(y) - g(f(c))}{y - f(c)} = g'(f(c))$$

Since, $y \in f(A)$, y must be the image of x under f .

By Theorem 4.3.9, if f is continuous at c and m is continuous at $f(c)$, then $m(f(\cdot))$ is continuous at c . The composition of continuous functions is continuous.

Consider the product of the functions:

$$m(f(x)) \cdot f(x)$$

By the Algebraic Continuity theorem, if $m(f(\cdot))$ is continuous at c and f is continuous at c ,

then the product $m(f(x)) \cdot l(x)$ is also continuous at c .

By the definition of continuity:

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{x \rightarrow c} m(f(x)) \cdot l(x) &= m(f(c)) \cdot l(c) \\ &= g'(f(c)) \cdot f'(c)\end{aligned}$$

On the other hand, we can write:

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{x \rightarrow c} m(f(x)) \cdot l(x) &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{g(f(x)) - g(f(c))}{f(x) - f(c)} \cdot \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{f(x) - f(c)}{x - c} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow c} \frac{g(f(x)) - g(f(c))}{x - c} \\ &= [g(f(c))]'\end{aligned}$$

This completes the proof.

[Abbott 5.2.5] Let

$$f_a(x) = \begin{cases} x^a & \text{if } x > 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x \leq 0 \end{cases}$$

(a) For which values of a , is f continuous at zero?

Proof.

Case I. Let a be any real number, where $a > 0$.

We are interested to make the distance $|f_a(x)|$ as small as we please. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}|x^a| &< \epsilon \\ \Leftrightarrow |x|^a &< \epsilon \\ \Leftrightarrow |x| &< \epsilon^{1/a}\end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon^{1/a}$. Then, for all $|x - 0| < \delta$, it follows that $|f_a(x) - f_a(0)| < \epsilon$. So, f is continuous for all $a > 0$.

Let's prove that f is not continuous for $a \leq 0$.

Case II. Let $a = 0$. Then,

$$f_0(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x > 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x \leq 0 \end{cases}$$

f_0 has a jump discontinuity at $x = 0$.

Case III. Consider $f_{-a}(x)$ where $a > 0$.

$$f_{-a}(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{x^a} & \text{if } x > 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x \leq 0 \end{cases}$$

Pick $\epsilon_0 = 1$. Let $\delta > 0$ be arbitrary.

By the Archimedean property, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $\frac{1}{N} < \delta$.

Pick an arbitrary $x \in \left(0, \frac{1}{N}\right)$. Thus, $|x| < \delta$.

Now,

$$\frac{1}{x} > N \implies \frac{1}{x^a} > N^a, \quad \{N \geq 1\}$$

Therefore, there exists atleast some x satisfying $|x| < \delta$, such that

$$|f_{-a}(x) - f_{-a}(0)| \geq \epsilon_0$$

Since δ was arbitrary, it follows that: there exists $\epsilon_0 > 0$, for all $\delta > 0$, such that for atleast some x satisfying $|x| < \delta$, we have $|f_{-a}(x) - f_{-a}(0)| \geq \epsilon_0$.

Thus, $f_{-a}(x)$ is discontinuous at $x = 0$.

(b) For which values of a is f differentiable at zero? In this case, is the derivative function continuous?

Using the definition of the derivative, we have:

$$f'_a(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{f_a(x) - f_a(0)}{x - 0}$$

The right hand limit in the above case is:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{f_a(x) - f_a(0)}{x - 0} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{x^a}{x} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0^+} x^{a-1}$$

The left hand limit in the above case is:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0^-} \frac{f_a(x) - f_a(0)}{x - 0} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0^-} \frac{0}{x} = 0$$

As seen earlier, if $x > 0$, then $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{a-1} = 0$ if and only if $a - 1 > 0$. Consequently, $f_a(x)$ is differentiable for all values of $a > 1$.

(c) For which values of a is f twice differentiable?

We know that,

$$f'_a(x) = \begin{cases} ax^{a-1} & \text{if } x > 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x \leq 0 \end{cases}$$

Using the definition of the derivative, we have:

$$f''_a(x) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{f'_a(x) - f'_a(0)}{x - 0}$$

The right-hand limit in the above case is:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0^+} \frac{ax^{a-1} - 0}{x} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0^+} ax^{a-2}$$

The left-hand limit in the above case is:

$$\lim_{x \rightarrow 0^-} \frac{0}{x} = 0$$

If $x > 0$, then $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} ax^{a-2} = 0$ if and only if $a - 2 > 0$. Consequently, $f_a(x)$ is twice differentiable for all values of $a > 2$.

[Abbott 5.2.6] Let g be defined on an interval A , and let $c \in A$.

(a) Explain why $g'(c)$ in the definition 5.2.1 could have been given by:

$$g'(c) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(c+h) - g(c)}{h}$$

Proof.

We know that g is a function of x . Let x be a function f of the single-variable h .

$$x = f(h) = c + h$$

Then, we can write g as:

$$g(x) = g(f(h))$$

When $x = c$, $h = 0$. By the chain rule:

$$\begin{aligned}
g'(c) = [g(f(0))]' &= g'(f(0)) \cdot f'(0) \\
&= \lim_{c+h \rightarrow c} \frac{g(f(h)) - g(f(0))}{f(h) - f(0)} \cdot \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(h) - f(0)}{h - 0} \\
&= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(f(h)) - g(f(0))}{f(h) - f(0)} \cdot \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(h) - f(0)}{h - 0} \\
&\quad \left\{ \text{since } \lim h = \lim (c+h) - \lim c \right\} \\
&= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(f(h)) - g(f(0))}{h} \\
&= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(c+h) - g(c)}{h}
\end{aligned}$$

(b) Assume that A is open. If g is differentiable at $c \in A$, show that :

$$g'(c) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(c+h) - g(c-h)}{2h}$$

Proof.

We introduce two intermediate variables $t = t(h) = c + h$ and $u = u(h) = c - h$.

We may write:

$$g(t) = g(t(h)) = g(c+h)$$

and

$$g(u) = g(u(h)) = g(c-h)$$

When $t = c, h = 0$. Also, when $u = c$, we have $h = 0$. Thus,

$$\begin{aligned}
g'(c) &= \frac{1}{2}[g'(c) + g'(c)] \\
&= \frac{1}{2}[\{g(t(0))'\} + \{g(u(0))'\}] \\
&= \frac{1}{2}[g'(t(0)) \cdot t'(0) + g'(u(0)) \cdot u'(0)] \\
&= \frac{1}{2}[\lim_{t(h) \rightarrow t(0)} \frac{g(t(h)) - g(t(0))}{t(h) - t(0)} \cdot 1 \\
&\quad + \lim_{u(h) \rightarrow u(0)} \frac{g(u(h)) - g(u(0))}{u(h) - u(0)} \cdot (-1)] \\
&= \frac{1}{2}[\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(t(h)) - g(t(0))}{(c+h) - c} \\
&\quad - \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(u(h)) - g(u(0))}{(c-h) - c}] \\
&= \frac{1}{2} \left[\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(c+h) - g(c)}{h} - \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(c-h) - g(c)}{-h} \right] \\
&= \frac{1}{2} \left[\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(c+h) - g(c)}{h} - \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(c) - g(c-h)}{h} \right]
\end{aligned}$$

[Abbott 5.2.7] Let

$$g_a(x) = \begin{cases} x^a \sin(1/x) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

Find a particular (potentially non-integer) value for a so that:

- (a) g_a is differentiable on \mathbf{R} , but such that g_a' is unbounded on $[0, 1]$.

Proof.

Consider $a = 3/2$. We have:

At points different from zero, we can use the familiar rules of differentiation to find:

$$g_{3/2}'(x) = (3/2)x^{1/2} \sin(1/x) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{x}} \cos(1/x)$$

Let's investigate if $g_{3/2}$ is differentiable at zero. By definition:

$$g_{3/2}'(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{g_{3/2}(x) - g_{3/2}(0)}{x - 0} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{x^{3/2} \sin(1/x)}{x} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \sqrt{x} \sin(1/x)$$

Let's find out the above functional limit. We are interested to make the distance $|\sqrt{x} \sin(1/x)|$ as small as we please. Our claim is that:

$$|\sqrt{x} \sin(1/x)| < \epsilon$$

If we replace $|\sin(1/x)|$ by its upper-bound, we strengthen the condition we wish to prove. Since $|\sin(1/x)| < 1$, we shall try to prove that:

$$|\sqrt{x}| < \epsilon$$

Squaring on both sides:

$$|\sqrt{x}|^2 = |(\sqrt{x})^2| = |x| < \epsilon^2$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon^2$. Then, for all $x \in [0, \infty)$ satisfying $|x - 0| < \delta$, it follows that

$$|\sqrt{x} \cdot \sin(1/x)| < \epsilon \cdot 1 = \epsilon$$

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \sqrt{x} \cdot \sin(1/x) = 0$. Thus:

$$g_{3/2}'(x) = \begin{cases} (3/2)x^{1/2} \sin(1/x) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{x}} \cos(1/x) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

Moreover, $g_{3/2}'(x)$ is bounded on $[0, 1]$ because of the factor $1/\sqrt{x}$.

(b) g_a is differentiable on \mathbf{R} with g_a' continuous but not differentiable at zero.

Consider $\alpha = 5/2$. At points different from zero, we can use the familiar rules of differentiation to find:

$$\begin{aligned} g_{5/2}'(x) &= (5/2)x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) - x^{5/2} \cos(1/x) \cdot \left(-\frac{1}{x^2}\right) \\ &= (5/2)x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) - \sqrt{x} \cos(1/x) \end{aligned}$$

Consider the point $c = 0$. By definition:

$$\begin{aligned} g_{5/2}'(0) &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{g_{5/2}(x) - g_{5/2}(0)}{x - 0} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{x^{5/2} \cdot \sin(1/x)}{x} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) \end{aligned}$$

Let's find out the above functional limit.

We are interested to make the distance $|x^{3/2} \sin(1/x)|$ as small as we please. Let's explore the condition:

$$|x^{3/2} \sin(1/x)| < \epsilon$$

If we replace the quantity $|\sin 1/x|$ by its upper bound, we strengthen the condition we wish to prove.

$$|x^{3/2}| < \epsilon$$

That is:

$$|x| < \epsilon^{2/3}$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon^{2/3}$. Then, for all $x \in [0, \infty)$ satisfying $|x| < \delta$, it follows that:

$$|x^{3/2} \sin(1/x)| < \epsilon$$

Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) = 0$.

Thus, $g_{5/2}(x)$ is differentiable on \mathbf{R} . Moreover:

$$g_{5/2}'(x) = \begin{cases} (5/2)x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) - \sqrt{x} \cos(1/x) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

Let's prove that $g_{5/2}'(x)$ is continuous at zero.

We know that, both $(5/2)x^{3/2} \sin(1/x)$ and $\sqrt{x} \cos(1/x)$ are continuous at zero. By the Algebraic continuity theorem, their algebraic difference is also continuous at zero.

We are interested to prove that $g_{5/2}'(x)$ is not differentiable at zero. By definition, we have:

$$\begin{aligned} g_{5/2}''(0) &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{g_{5/2}'(x) - g_{5/2}'(0)}{x - 0} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{(5/2)x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) - x^{1/2} \cos(1/x)}{x} \\ &= \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (5/2)x^{1/2} \sin(1/x) - \frac{1}{\sqrt{x}} \cdot \cos(1/x) \end{aligned}$$

Now, let $(x_n) = \frac{1}{2n\pi}$ and $(y_n) = \frac{1}{(2n+1)\pi}$ be two sequences in $[0, 1]$. Clearly, $\lim x_n = \lim y_n = 0$, but $\lim f(x_n) \neq \lim f(y_n)$. Consequently, the functional limit $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{\sqrt{x}} \cos(1/x)$ does not exist. $g_{5/2}'(x)$ is not differentiable at zero.

(c) g_a is differentiable on \mathbf{R} and g_a' is differentiable on \mathbf{R} , but such that g_a'' is not continuous at zero.

Consider $a = 7/2$. At points different from zero, we can apply the familiar rules of differentiation to find:

$$g_{7/2}'(x) = x^{5/2} \sin(1/x) - x^{3/2} \cos(1/x)$$

Let's find if $g_{7/2}(x)$ is differentiable at zero. We have:

$$g_{7/2}'(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{g_{7/2}(x) - g_{7/2}(0)}{x - 0} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) - x^{1/2} \cos(1/x)$$

We have:

$$-x^{3/2} \leq x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) \leq x^{3/2}$$

for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$. By the Squeeze theorem, since $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} (-x^{3/2}) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{3/2} = 0$, it follows that $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) = 0$. Similarly, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{1/2} \cos(1/x) = 0$.

Thus, by the Algebraic Limit theorem,

$$g_{7/2}'(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{3/2} \sin(1/x) - \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} x^{1/2} \cos(1/x) = 0$$

Consequently, $g_{7/2}(x)$ is differentiable on \mathbf{R} .

We have:

$$g_{7/2}'(x) = \begin{cases} x^{5/2} \sin(1/x) - x^{3/2} \cos(1/x) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

From the earlier discussion in part (b), $g_{7/2}'(x)$ is differentiable on \mathbf{R} , but $g_{7/2}''(x)$ is not continuous at zero.

[Abbott 5.2.8] Review the definition of uniform continuity (Definition 4.4.4). Given a differentiable function $f: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$, let's say that f is uniformly differentiable on A , if, given $\epsilon > 0$, there exists a $\delta > 0$ such that:

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} - f'(y) \right| < \epsilon \quad \text{whenever } 0 < |x - y| < \delta$$

(a) Is $f(x) = x^2$ uniformly differentiable on \mathbf{R} ? How about $g(x) = x^3$?

Proof.

Let's explore the expression $\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} - f'(y) \right|$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} - f'(y) \right| &= \left| \frac{x^2 - y^2}{x - y} - 2y \right| \\ &= |x - y| \end{aligned}$$

Pick $\delta = \epsilon$. Then, for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} - f'(y) \right| < \epsilon$$

Consequently, $f(x) = x^2$ is uniformly differentiable on \mathbf{R} .

(b) Show that if a function is uniformly differentiable on an interval A , then the derivative must be continuous on A .

Proof.

Since the function f is uniformly differentiable on A , for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x, y \in A$, satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} - f'(y) \right| < \epsilon$$

Let c be an arbitrary fixed point in the interval A . Therefore, for all $\epsilon > 0$, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all y satisfying $|y - c| < \delta$, we must have:

$$\left| \frac{f(y) - f(c)}{y - c} - f'(y) \right| < \epsilon$$

By definition, it means that:

$$\lim_{y \rightarrow c} \left(f'(y) - \frac{f(y) - f(c)}{y - c} \right) = 0$$

Since $f'(c) = \lim_{y \rightarrow c} \frac{f(y) - f(c)}{y - c}$, the limit $\lim_{y \rightarrow c} f'(y)$ exists and further:

$$\lim_{y \rightarrow c} f'(y) = f'(c)$$

Consequently, $f'(y)$ is continuous at $y = c$.

(c) Is there a theorem analogous to theorem 4.4.7 for differentiation? Are functions that are differentiable on a closed interval $[a, b]$ necessarily uniformly differentiable?

The contrapositive of part (b) is : if the derivative function $f'(x)$ is not continuous on A , it is not uniformly differentiable. Thus, $f(x) = x \sin(1/x)$ is differentiable on $[0, 1]$ but it is not uniformly differentiable, since $f'(x)$ is not continuous at 0.

[Abbott 5.2.9] Decide whether each conjecture is true or false. Provide an argument for those that are true and a counterexample for each one that is false.

(a) If f' exists on an interval and is not constant, then f' must take on some irrational values.

Proof.

Suppose $f : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ and f' is not constant. Then, $f'(a) \neq f'(b)$. There exists an irrational number $\alpha \in \mathbf{I}$ between any two reals. So, there exists $\alpha \in \mathbf{I}$, such that $f'(a) < \alpha < f'(b)$ or $f'(a) > \alpha > f'(b)$.

Since f is differentiable on $[a, b]$, there exists $c \in (a, b)$, such that $f'(c) = \alpha$. Thus, f' must take on some irrational value.

(b) If f' exists on an open interval and there is some point c where $f'(c) > 0$, then there exists a δ -neighbourhood $V_\delta(c)$ in which $f'(x) > 0$ for all $x \in V_\delta(c)$.

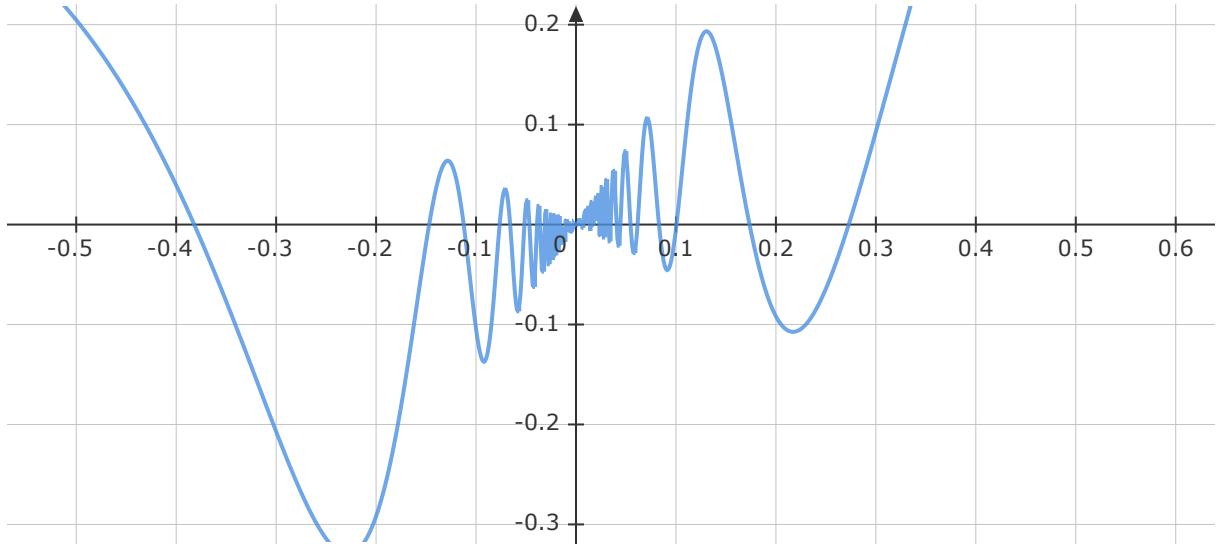
Proof.

This proposition is false.

Consider the function:

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{x}{2} + x^2 \sin\left(\frac{1}{x}\right) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

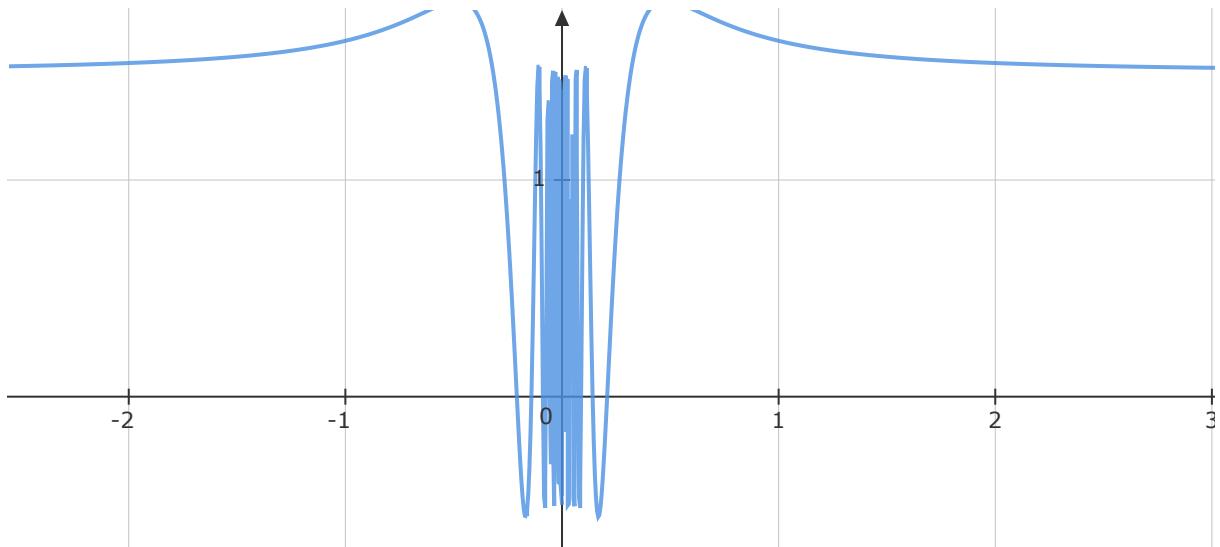
The graph of $f(x)$ is:



The derivative of this function is:

$$f'(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2} + 2x \sin\left(\frac{1}{x}\right) - \cos\left(\frac{1}{x}\right) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

The graph of the derivative function $f'(x)$ is:



Consider $x_n = \left(\frac{1}{\pi}, \frac{1}{2\pi}, \frac{1}{3\pi}, \frac{1}{4\pi}, \dots \right)$. $f'\left(\frac{1}{(2n+1)\pi}\right) = -1/2$ whilst $f'\left(\frac{1}{2n\pi}\right) = \frac{3}{2}$.

Thus, if we take any arbitrary δ -neighbourhood of the point zero, $V_\delta(0)$, we will find both positive and negative values of $f'(x)$.

(c) If f is differentiable on an interval containing zero and if $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} f'(x) = L$, then it must be that $L = f'(0)$.

[Abbott 5.2.10] Recall that a function $f : (a, b) \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is increasing on (a, b) if $f(x) \leq f(y)$ whenever $x < y$ in (a, b) . A familiar mantra from Calculus is that a differentiable function is increasing if its derivative is positive, but this statement requires some sharpening in order to be completely accurate.

Show that the function:

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} x/2 + x^2 \sin(1/x) & \text{if } x \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

is differentiable on \mathbf{R} and satisfies $g'(0) > 0$. Now prove that g is not increasing over any open interval containing 0.

Proof.

For all other points different from zero, we can differentiate $g(x)$ using the familiar rules of

differentiation to find:

$$g'(x) = \frac{1}{2} + 2x \sin\left(\frac{1}{x}\right) - \cos\left(\frac{1}{x}\right), \quad \{x \neq 0\}$$

By definition,

$$g'(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{(x/2) + x^2 \sin(1/x)}{x} = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{2} + x \sin\left(\frac{1}{x}\right) = \frac{1}{2}$$

Consider the sequence

$$\frac{1}{3\pi/2}, \frac{1}{5\pi/2}, \frac{1}{7\pi/2}, \frac{1}{9\pi/2}, \dots$$

We find that the image sequence has the following order relation:

$$g\left(\frac{1}{3\pi/2}\right) < g\left(\frac{1}{5\pi/2}\right), g\left(\frac{1}{7\pi/2}\right) < g\left(\frac{1}{9\pi/2}\right), \dots$$

Since the above sequence approaches zero, any open interval containing zero must contain the tail of this sequence. Hence, g is not increasing on any interval containing 0.

[Abbott 5.2.11] Assume that g is differentiable on $[a, b]$ and satisfies $g'(a) < 0 < g'(b)$.

(a) Show that there exists a point $x \in (a, b)$ where $g(a) > g(x)$, and a point $y \in (a, b)$ where $g(y) < g(b)$.

Proof.

By definition:

$$g'(a) = \lim_{x \rightarrow a} \frac{g(x) - g(a)}{x - a}$$

Pick $\epsilon = \frac{|g'(a)|}{2}$. Then, there exists $\delta > 0$, such that for all $x \in (a, b)$ satisfying $|x - a| < \delta$,

we have:

$$-\frac{|g'(a)|}{2} < \frac{g(x) - g(a)}{x - a} - g'(a) < \frac{|g'(a)|}{2}$$

Since $g'(a) < 0$, $|g'(a)| = -g'(a)$, so we have:

$$\frac{g'(a)}{2} < \frac{g(x) - g(a)}{x - a} - g'(a) < -\frac{g'(a)}{2}$$

Thus,

$$\frac{3g'(a)}{2} < \frac{g(x) - g(a)}{x - a} < \frac{g'(a)}{2}$$

Thus, there exists $x \in [a, b]$ such that

$$\frac{g(x) - g(a)}{x - a} < \frac{g'(a)}{2} < 0$$

Since $x - a \geq 0$, $\exists x \in [a, b]$ such that

$$g(x) - g(a) < 0$$

or

$$g(a) > g(x)$$

In a similar fashion, we can prove that there exists $y \in (a, b)$ such that

$$g(y) < g(b)$$

(b) Now, complete the proof of Darboux's theorem started earlier.

Proof.

We perform the following construction:

Using (a) there exists $x_1 \in (a, b)$ such that $g(a) > g(x_1)$. There exists $y_1 \in (x_1, b)$ such that

$g(y_1) < g(b)$. Define $I_1 = [x_1, y_1]$.

Again using (a), there exists $x_2 \in (x_1, y_1)$ such that $g(x_2) > g(x_1)$. There exists $y_2 \in (x_2, y_1)$ such that $g(y_2) < g(y_1)$. Define $I_2 = [x_2, y_2]$.

By the Nested Interval Property, there exists an element $c \in \bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} I_n$ such that $(x_n) \rightarrow c$ and $(y_n) \rightarrow c$. Since g is continuous, $g(x_n) \rightarrow g(c)$ and $g(y_n) \rightarrow g(c)$.

[Abbott 5.3.1] Recall from the exercise 4.4.9 that a function $f: A \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ is Lipschitz on A if there exists an $M > 0$ such that:

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} \right| \leq M$$

for all $x \neq y$ in A .

(a) Show that if f is differentiable on a closed interval $[a, b]$ and if f' is continuous on $[a, b]$ then f is Lipschitz on $[a, b]$.

Proof.

Let $x \neq y$ be any two arbitrary points in $[a, b]$. Since f is differentiable on $[x, y]$ (or $[y, x]$) if $y < x$, by the Mean Value Theorem, there exists $c \in (x, y)$ such that:

$$\left| \frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} \right| = f'(c)$$

Since f' is continuous on a closed interval $[a, b]$, by the extreme value theorem, f' attains a maxima and a minima on $[a, b]$, that is, there exists x_0, x_1 such that $f(x_0) \leq f(x) \leq f(x_1)$ for all $x \in [a, b]$. Let $M = f(x_1)$. Thus, $f'(c) \leq M$.

Since x, y were arbitrary points, this must be true for all $x, y \in [a, b]$. Consequently, f is Lipschitz continuous on $[a, b]$.

(b) Review the definition of a contractive function in the exercise 4.3.11. If we add the assumption that $|f'(x)| < 1$ on $[a, b]$, does it follow that f is contractive on this set?

Proof.

We have: $|f(x) - f(y)| \leq M|x - y|$. Since $f'(x) < 1$ on $[a, b]$, it follows that $|f(x) - f(y)| < |x - y|$. Thus, f is contractive on $[a, b]$.

[Abbott 5.3.2] Let f be differentiable on an interval A . If $f'(x) \neq 0$ on A , show that f is one-to-one on A . Provide an example to show that the converse statement need not be true.

Proof.

Let $x \neq y$ be any two arbitrary points contained in A . Since f is differentiable on (x, y) , there exists a point $x < c < y$ or $x > c > y$ such that :

$$\frac{f(x) - f(y)}{x - y} = f'(c)$$

Thus,

$$f(x) - f(y) = f'(c)(x - y)$$

Since $f'(c) \neq 0$ and $(x - y) \neq 0$, it follows that $f(x) \neq f(y)$. Thus, $x \neq y \implies f(x) \neq f(y)$ for all $x, y \in A$. Consequently, f is one-to-one on A .

Consider $f(x) = x^3$. f is one-to-one on any interval of the real-line, but $f'(x) = 3x^2$ is zero at the point $x = 0$.

[Abbott 5.3.3] Let h be a differentiable function defined on the interval $[0, 3]$, and assume that $h(0) = 1$, $h(1) = 2$ and $h(3) = 2$.

(a) Argue that there exists a point $d \in [0, 3]$, where $h(d) = d$.

Proof.

Consider $g(x) = h(x) - x$. By the Algebraic differentiability theorem, g is also differentiable on $[a, b]$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}g(0) &= h(0) - 0 = 1 \\g(1) &= h(1) - 1 = 1 \\g(3) &= h(3) - 3 = -1\end{aligned}$$

Since h is continuous on $[1, 3]$, by the Intermediate Value Theorem, there exists $c \in (1, 3)$ such that $g(c) = 0$. Consequently, there exists $c \in (1, 3)$, such that $h(c) = c$.

(b) Argue that at some point c , we have $h'(c) = 1/3$.

Proof.

Since h is differentiable on $(1, 3)$, there exists $c \in (0, 3)$ such that

$$\frac{h(3) - h(0)}{3 - 0} = \frac{2 - 1}{3} = \frac{1}{3} = h'(c)$$

(c) Argue that $h'(x) = 1/4$ at some point in the domain.

Proof.

Since h is continuous on $[0, 1]$ and differentiable on the interval $(0, 1)$, by the Mean Value Theorem, there exists $c \in (0, 1)$ such that

$$h'(c) = \frac{h(1) - h(0)}{1} = 1$$

Since h is continuous on $[1, 3]$ and differentiable on the interval $(1, 3)$, by the Mean Value Theorem, there exists $t \in (1, 3)$ such that

$$h'(t) = \frac{h(3) - h(1)}{3 - 1} = 0$$

Since h is differentiable on $[c, t]$ by the Darboux's theorem, the derivative function satisfies the intermediate value property. If $h'(t) < \frac{1}{4} < h'(c)$, then there exists $x \in (c, t)$ such that

$$h'(x) = \frac{1}{4}.$$

[Abbott 5.3.4] Let f be differentiable on an interval A containing zero, and assume (x_n) is a sequence in A with $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$ and $x_n \neq 0$.

(a) If $f(x_n) = 0$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$, show that $f(0) = 0$ and $f'(0) = 0$.

Proof.

Since f is differentiable at zero, f is also continuous at zero. Consequently, $\lim_{x \rightarrow 0} f(x) = f(0)$. Thus, for all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$, with $x_n \neq 0$, it follows that $f(x_n) \rightarrow f(0)$. But, $f(x_n)$ is the constant sequence $(0, 0, 0, \dots)$. Thus, $f(0) = 0$.

By definition:

$$f'(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(x) - f(0)}{x - 0}$$

Since f is differentiable at zero, for all sequences $(t_n) \rightarrow 0$ with $t_n \neq 0$, the sequence of difference quotients

$$d(t_n) = \frac{f(t_n) - f(0)}{t_n - 0}$$

approaches $f'(0)$. So, it must hold for the sequence $(x_n) \subseteq A$ as well. We have:

$$d(x_n) = \frac{f(x_n) - f(0)}{x_n - 0} = \frac{0 - 0}{x_n} = 0$$

So, $d(x_n)$ is the constant sequence $(0, 0, 0, \dots)$ which approaches 0. But, we know that $d(x_n) \rightarrow f'(0)$. Consequently, $f'(0) = 0$.

(b) Add the assumption that f is twice-differentiable at zero and show that $f''(0) = 0$ as well.

Proof.

By definition:

$$f''(0) = \lim_{x \rightarrow 0} \frac{f'(x) - f'(0)}{x - 0}$$

Since f' is differentiable at zero, it follows that for all sequences $(x_n) \rightarrow 0$, with $x_n \neq 0$, the sequence of the difference quotients:

$$y(x_n) = \frac{f'(x_n) - f'(0)}{x_n - 0}$$

approaches $f''(0)$. But, $f'(x_n) = 0$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$ since $f(x_n) = 0$. Consequently, $y(x_n)$ is the constant zero sequence and thus $f''(0) = 0$.

[Abbott 5.3.5] (a) Supply the details for the proof of Cauchy's Generalized Mean Value Theorem (Theorem 5.3.5).

Proof.

Let f and g be continuous on the closed interval $[a, b]$ and differentiable on the open interval (a, b) . Define

$$h(x) = [f(b) - f(a)]g(x) - [g(b) - g(a)]f(x)$$

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} h(a) &= f(b)g(a) - f(a)g(a) - g(b)f(a) + f(a)g(a) = f(b)g(a) - g(b)f(a) \\ h(b) &= f(b)g(b) - f(a)g(b) - g(b)f(b) + g(a)f(b) = g(a)f(b) - f(a)g(b) \end{aligned}$$

By the Algebraic differentiability theorem, h is differentiable on the open interval (a, b) . Applying the Mean Value Theorem, there exists $c \in (a, b)$, such that:

$$h'(c) = \frac{h(b) - h(a)}{b - a} = 0$$

Differentiating $h(x)$ using the familiar rules of differentiation, we get:

$$h'(x) = [f(b) - f(a)]g'(x) - [g(b) - g(a)]f'(x)$$

Thus,

$$h'(c) = [f(b) - f(a)]g'(c) - [g(b) - g(a)]f'(c)$$

To conclude, there exists a point $c \in (a, b)$ such that:

$$[f(b) - f(a)]g'(c) = [g(b) - g(a)]f'(c)$$

- (b) Give a graphical interpretation of the Generalized Mean Value Theorem analogous to the one given for the Mean Value Theorem at the beginning of section 5.3 (Consider f and g as parametric equations for a curve).

Proof.

Let $F: \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^2$ be any curve in whose parameteric equation is given by $(x(t), y(t))$. Suppose that a particle in motion in the 2D-plane according to this parametric curve. Then, $x'(c)$ is the x -component of the velocity at time $t = c$ and $y'(c)$ is the y -component of the velocity at time $t = c$. The velocity vector at time $t = c$ is $\mathbf{v}(c) = (x'(c), y'(c))$, the magnitude of the velocity (speed) is given by $|\mathbf{v}(c)| = \sqrt{(x'(c))^2 + (y'(c))^2}$, whilst the direction of velocity vector is given by:

$$\tan \theta = \frac{y'(c)}{x'(c)}$$

Thus, the graphical interepretation of the Generalized Mean Value theorem, implies, that there exists an instant $c \in (a, b)$ during which the direction of motion of the particle is parallel to the displacement vector between the points $(x(a), y(a))$ and $(x(b), y(b))$.

- [Abbott 5.3.6]** (a) Let $g: [0, a] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ be differentiable, $g(0) = 0$ and $|g'(x)| \leq M$ for all $x \in [0, a]$. Show that $|g(x)| \leq Mx$ for all $x \in [0, a]$.

Proof.

Let x be an arbitrary point in $(0, a]$. Since g differentiable on the open interval $(0, x)$, we can apply the mean value theorem. Thus, there exists $c \in (0, x)$, such that:

$$|g'(c)| = \left| \frac{g(x) - g(0)}{x - 0} \right| = \left| \frac{g(x)}{x} \right| \leq M$$

Since $x > 0$, we can write:

$$|g(x)| \leq Mx$$

Since x was an arbitrary point in $(0, a]$, this must be true for all $x \in (0, a]$. Since, $g(0) = 0$, it is also true for $x = 0$.

(b) Let $h : [0, a] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ be twice differentiable, $h'(0) = h(0) = 0$ and $|h''(x)| \leq M$ for all $x \in [0, a]$. Show that $|h(x)| \leq Mx^2/2$ for all $x \in [0, a]$.

Proof.

Using part (a), we have that $|h'(x)| \leq Mx$ for all $x \in [0, a]$.

Again as before, let x be an arbitrary point in $(0, a]$. Since $h(x)$ and $g(x) = x^2/2$ are differentiable on $(0, x)$ by the Generalized Mean Value Theorem, there exists $c \in (0, x)$ such that:

$$\frac{h'(c)}{c} = \frac{h(x) - h(0)}{x^2/2 - 0}$$

Thus,

$$\left| \frac{h(x)}{(x^2/2)} \right| = \frac{|h'(c)|}{c} \leq \frac{Mc}{c} = M, \quad \{ \because c > 0 \}$$

Therefore,

$$|h(x)| \leq \frac{Mx^2}{2}$$

Since, x was an arbitrary point in $(0, a]$, this must be true for all $x \in (0, a]$. This is also true for $x = 0$.

(c) Conjecture and prove and analogous result for a function that is differentiable three

times on $[0, a]$.

Proof.

Let $h : [0, a] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ be a function that is differentiable three times on $[0, a]$ and assume that $h''(0) = h'(0) = h(0) = 0$ and $|h'''(x)| \leq M$ for all $x \in [0, a]$. Our claim is that $|h(x)| \leq Mx^3/6$ for all $x \in [0, a]$.

Using (b), we know that $|h'(x)| \leq Mx^2/2$ for all $x \in [0, a]$.

As before, if x is an arbitrary point in $(0, a]$, applying generalized MVT to $(0, x)$, there exists a point $c \in (0, x)$ such that:

$$\frac{h(x) - h(0)}{x^3/3 - 0} = \frac{h'(c)}{c^2}$$

Therefore,

$$\left| \frac{h(x)}{x^3/3} \right| \leq \frac{Mc^2/2}{c^2} = \frac{M}{2}$$

Consequently,

$$|h(x)| \leq \frac{Mx^3}{6}$$

Since x was an arbitrary point in $(0, a]$, this is true for all $x \in (0, a]$.

[Abbott 6.2.1] Let

$$f_n(x) = \frac{nx}{1 + nx^2}$$

(a) Find the pointwise limit of (f_n) for all $x \in (0, \infty)$.

Proof.

For a fixed $x \in \mathbf{R}$, we have:

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n(x) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{nx}{1 + nx^2} \\
&= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x}{\frac{1}{n} + x^2} \\
&= \frac{x}{x^2} = \frac{1}{x}
\end{aligned}$$

(b) Is the convergence uniform on $(0, \infty)$?

Proof.

The definition of uniform convergence is :

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\exists N \in \mathbf{N})(\forall x \in A)(\forall n \geq N)(|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon)$$

Carefully negating the definition of uniform convergence:

$$(\exists \epsilon_0 > 0)(\forall N \in \mathbf{N})(\exists x_n \in A)(\exists n \geq N)(|f_n(x) - f(x)| \geq \epsilon_0)$$

Note. The point $x \in A$ where the distance $|f_n(x) - f(x)|$ exceeds ϵ_0 can be different for each N .

Let's explore the distance $|f_n(x) - f(x)|$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
|f_n(x) - f(x)| &= \left| \frac{nx}{1 + nx^2} - \frac{1}{x} \right| \\
&= \left| \frac{nx^2 - (1 + nx^2)}{x(1 + nx^2)} \right| \\
&= \left| -\frac{1}{x(1 + nx^2)} \right| = \left| \frac{1}{x(1 + nx^2)} \right| \\
&= \frac{1}{x(1 + nx^2)}
\end{aligned}$$

Let $\epsilon_0 = 1$. Let us choose $0 < x < 1$.

$$\frac{1}{x(1+nx^2)} > \frac{1}{x(1+n)}$$

Let's explore the inequality:

$$\frac{1}{x(1+n)} \geq \epsilon_0$$

We are interested to make

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{x(1+n)} &\geq 1 \\ \Rightarrow \frac{1}{x(1+n)} &\leq 1 \\ \Rightarrow x_n &\leq \frac{1}{n+1} \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, we can choose $x_n \leq \frac{1}{n+1}$.

(f_n) does not converge uniformly to f on $(0, \infty)$.

(c) Is the convergence uniform on $(0, 1)$?

Proof.

No, the convergence is not uniform on $(0, 1)$ as reasoned above.

(d) Is the convergence uniform on $(1, \infty)$?

Let us explore the expression $|f_n(x) - f(x)|$:

$$\begin{aligned} |f_n(x) - f(x)| &= \frac{1}{x(1+nx^2)} \\ &\leq \frac{1}{1+n} \quad \{ \because x \geq 1 \} \end{aligned}$$

We can choose $N > \frac{1}{\epsilon}$. Then, $|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon$ for all $n \geq N$ and for all $x \in (1, \infty)$.

[Abbott 6.2.2] (a) Define a sequence of functions on \mathbf{R} by:

$$f_n(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x = 1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, \dots, \frac{1}{n} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

and let f be the pointwise limit of the function f_n . Is each f_n continuous at zero? Does $f_n \rightarrow f$ uniformly on \mathbf{R} ? Is f continuous at zero?

Proof.

Point-wise convergence:

The definition of pointwise convergence is:

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\forall x \in A)(\exists N \in \mathbf{N})(\forall n \geq N)(|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon)$$

Define

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x = \frac{1}{n}, \forall n \in \mathbf{N} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Let S be the set of rational numbers of the form:

$$S = \left\{ \frac{1}{m} : m \in \mathbf{N} \right\}$$

We are interested to prove that $f_n \rightarrow f$ pointwise. For $x > 1$ or $x < 0$ or $x \notin S$, $f_n(x) = 0$ for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Thus, what is of interest to us, is the set S .

Assume that $x \in S$ and let $x = \frac{1}{M}$ be fixed, where M is some natural number.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. We have: $f(x) = 1$. We are interested to make the distance

$|f_n(x) - f(x)|$ as small as we please. If we choose $n \geq M$, it follows that $\frac{1}{n} \leq \frac{1}{M}$ and $f_n(x) = 1$. Thus, $|f_n(x) - f(x)| = 0 < \epsilon$.

Consequently, the suitable response to the given ϵ -challenge is to pick $N \geq M$.

Continuity of f_n at zero.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Pick an arbitrary fixed $f_N(x)$. We are interested to prove that $f_N(x)$ is continuous at zero.

By definition, $f_N(x) = 1$ for $x = 1, \frac{1}{2}, \dots, \frac{1}{N}$. Thus, if we choose $\delta = \frac{1}{N+1}$, for all $x \in V_\delta(0)$, it follows that $|f_N(x) - f_N(0)| = 0 < \epsilon$. Consequently, $f_N(x)$ is continuous at $c = 0$. Since, N was arbitrary to begin with, this must be true for all $N \in \mathbf{N}$.

Uniform convergence on \mathbf{R} .

Let $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{2}$. We pick $x_n \geq \frac{1}{n+1}$. Clearly, $f_n(x_n) = 0$ and $f(x_n) = 1$, so $|f_n(x_n) - f(x_n)| \geq \epsilon_0$. Hence, f_n is not uniformly convergent on \mathbf{R} .

Is f continuous at zero?

The uniform convergence of the sequence of functions (f_n) is a necessary condition for the limit function f to be continuous. The absence of uniform convergence implies that f is not continuous at zero.

(b) Repeat this exercise using the sequence of functions

$$g_n(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x = 1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, \dots, \frac{1}{n} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Point-wise convergence:

Define

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x = \frac{1}{n}, n \in \mathbf{N} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Let S be the set of rational numbers of the form:

$$S = \left\{ \frac{1}{m} : m \in \mathbf{N} \right\}$$

g_n converges pointwise to g for all $x \notin S$. Hence, let's investigate what happens if x is an arbitrary fixed element of S . Let $x = \frac{1}{M}$.

Again as before, if we pick $n \geq M + 1$, then $g_n(x) = x$ and $g(x) = x$, so $|g_n(x) - g(x)| = 0 < \epsilon$.

Hence, the suitable response to the given ϵ -challenge is $N \geq M + 1$.

Continuity of g_n at zero.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Pick an arbitrary fixed $g_N(x)$. We are interested to prove that $g_N(x)$ is continuous at zero. By definition:

$$g_N(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x = 1, \frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{3}, \dots, \frac{1}{N} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

If we choose $\delta < \frac{1}{N}$, then for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$ satisfying $|x| < \delta$, we have

$|g_N(x) - g_N(0)| = 0 < \epsilon$. Consequently, $g_N(x)$ is continuous at zero. Since, N was arbitrary, this must be true for all $n \in \mathbf{N}$.

Uniform convergence on \mathbf{R} .

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. By the Archimedean property there exists a natural number $K \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $\frac{1}{K} < \epsilon$. Consider what happens when we sample f_K, f_{K+1} at the points

$$x = \frac{1}{K}, \frac{1}{K+1}, \dots$$

$$\begin{aligned} g_K\left(\frac{1}{K}\right) &= \frac{1}{K} & g_K\left(\frac{1}{K+1}\right) &= 0 & g_K\left(\frac{1}{K+2}\right) &= 0 \\ g_{K+1}\left(\frac{1}{K}\right) &= \frac{1}{K} & g_{K+1}\left(\frac{1}{K+1}\right) &= \frac{1}{K+1} & g_{K+1}\left(\frac{1}{K+2}\right) &= 0 \\ g\left(\frac{1}{K}\right) &= \frac{1}{K} & g\left(\frac{1}{K+1}\right) &= \frac{1}{K+1} & g\left(\frac{1}{K+2}\right) &= \frac{1}{K+2} \end{aligned}$$

Then, for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$, for $k \geq K$, it follows that $|g_k(x) - g(x)| < \epsilon$.

Is g continuous at zero?

The sequence functions (g_n) are continuous at zero and (g_n) converges uniformly to g . By the Continuous Limit Theorem, g is continuous at zero.

(c) Repeat the exercise once more with the sequence

$$h_n(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x = \frac{1}{n} \\ x & \text{if } x = 1, \frac{1}{2}, \dots, \frac{1}{n-1} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Proof.

Point-wise convergence:

Define

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } x = \frac{1}{n} : n \in \mathbf{N} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Let $x \in \mathbf{R}$ be a fixed arbitrary real number of the form $\frac{1}{m}$, where $m \in \mathbf{N}$.

Let $N \in \mathbf{N}$ be such that $N > m$. Then, $h_n(x) = x = \frac{1}{m}$ for all $n \geq N$.

Consequently, $|h_n(x) - h(x)| = 0 < \epsilon$ for all $n \geq N$.

Thus, the sequence of functions (h_n) converge pointwise to h .

Continuity of h_n at zero.

Let $\epsilon > 0$ be arbitrary. Pick $\delta < \frac{1}{n}$. Then, for all $x \in V_\delta(0)$, we have

$|h_n(x) - h_n(0)| = 0 < \epsilon$. Consequently, h_n is continuous at zero.

Uniform convergence on \mathbf{R} .

Let $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{2}$.

Case I. $N = 1$. There exists $x_1 = \frac{1}{2}$, such that $|h_1(x_1) - h(x_1)| = \frac{1}{2} \geq \epsilon_0$.

Case II. $N \geq 2$. Pick $x_n = \frac{1}{N}$. We have $|h_N(x_n) - h(x_n)| = 1 - \frac{1}{N} \geq \frac{1}{2} = \epsilon_0$.

Consequently,

$$(\exists \epsilon_0 > 0)(\forall N \in \mathbf{N})(\exists x_n \in A)(\exists n \geq N)(|h_n(x_n) - h(x_n)| \geq \epsilon_0)$$

Hence, (h_n) does not converge uniformly to h .

[Kaczor&Nowak 3.1.1] Prove that a sequence of functions $\{f_n\}$ defined on A is uniformly convergent on $B \subset A$ to $f : B \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ if and only if the sequence of numbers $\{d_n\}$, where:

$$d_n = \sup\{|f_n - f(x)| : x \in B\}, \quad n \in \mathbf{N}$$

converges to zero.

Proof.

\implies direction.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. (f_n) converges to f uniformly, so there exists N_{ϵ_0} such that for all $x \in B$, $|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon$ for all $n \geq N_\epsilon$. Thus, the set

$$D_{N_\epsilon} = \{|f_{N_\epsilon}(x) - f(x)| : x \in B\}$$

has lower bound 0 and upper bound ϵ . This applies to all the sets $D_{N_\epsilon+1}, D_{N_\epsilon+2}, D_{N_\epsilon+3}, \dots$

This can also be seen if we graph f_n and f . f_n is always within an ϵ -band of f . So, the distance between f_n and f is bounded.

By the least upper bound property, the supremum of D_n exists for all $n \geq N_\epsilon$. Let $d_n = \sup D_n$.

Since d_n is a limit point of the set D_n , by the order limit theorem, $0 \leq d_n \leq \epsilon$. Again, this holds for all $n \geq N_\epsilon$.

Consequently, it follows that $(d_n) \rightarrow 0$.

\iff direction.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since $(d_n) \rightarrow 0$, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$ such that

$$-\epsilon < 0 \leq d_n < \epsilon$$

Since d_n is an upper bound for the set D_n :

$$-\epsilon < 0 \leq |f_n(x) - f(x)| \leq \sup \{|f_n(x) - f(x)| : x \in B\} < \epsilon$$

$\forall x \in B, \forall n \geq N$.

Thus, (f_n) converges uniformly to f .

[Abbott 6.2.3] For each $n \in \mathbf{N}$ and $x \in [0, \infty)$, let:

$$g_n(x) = \frac{x}{1+x^n} \quad \text{and} \quad h_n(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & x \geq \frac{1}{n} \\ nx & \text{if } 0 \leq x < \frac{1}{n} \end{cases}$$

Answer the following questions for the sequences (g_n) and (h_n) :

- (a) Find the pointwise limit on $[0, \infty)$.

Proof.

The pointwise limit of $g_n(x)$ is given by:

Case I. $0 < x < 1$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(x) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x}{1+x^n} \\ &= \frac{\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x}{\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} 1 + \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x^n} \\ &= \frac{x}{1+0} \quad \left\{ \because (x)^n \rightarrow 0, \text{ if } 0 < x < 1 \right\} \\ &= x \end{aligned}$$

Case II. $x = 1$.

We have:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(1) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{1+1^n} = \frac{1}{2}$$

Case III. $x > 1$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(x) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x}{1+x^n} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x^{-n+1}}{x^{-n} + 1} \\ &= \frac{0}{0+1} = 0\end{aligned}$$

Thus, the sequence of functions (g_n) converges pointwise to g defined by:

$$g(x) = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } 0 \leq x < 1 \\ \frac{1}{2} & \text{if } x = 1 \\ 0 & \text{if } x > 1 \end{cases}$$

The pointwise limit of $h_n(x)$ is given by:

Case I. If $x > 0$.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. By the Archimedean property, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $\frac{1}{N} < x$. For all $n \geq N$, the distance $|h_n(x) - h(x)| = 0 < \epsilon$.

Case II. If $x = 0$.

The sequence $(h_n(0)) = (0, 0, 0, 0, 0, \dots)$ converges to 0.

Thus, the sequence of functions (h_n) converges pointwise to h defined by:

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x > 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } x = 0 \end{cases}$$

(b) Explain how we know that the convergence **cannot** be uniform on $[0, \infty)$.

The sequence of functions (g_n) :

Let $x \in (0, 1)$. Let's explore the expression $|g_n(x) - g(x)|$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
|g_n(x) - g(x)| &= \left| \frac{x}{1+x^n} - x \right| \\
&= \left| \frac{x - x - x^{n+1}}{1+x^n} \right| \\
&= \left| \frac{x^{n+1}}{1+x^n} \right| \\
&= \frac{x^{n+1}}{1+x^n} \quad \left\{ \because x^{n+1} > 0 \text{ and } 1+x^n > 0 \right\} \\
&> \frac{x^{n+1}}{2} > \frac{x^{2n}}{2}
\end{aligned}$$

Let $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{4}$. Our claim is:

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{x^{2n}}{2} &> \frac{1}{2^2} \\
x^{2n} &> \frac{1}{2} \\
x_n &> \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{2n}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus,

$$(\exists \epsilon_0 > 0)(\forall N \in \mathbf{N})(\exists x_n \in [0, \infty))(\exists n \geq N)(|g_n(x_n) - g(x_n)| \geq \epsilon_0)$$

So, (g_n) does not converge uniformly to g .

The sequence of functions (h_n) :

This is actually evident from the graph of $h(x)$. If we draw an ϵ band around h , for each $N \in \mathbf{N}$, there exists points $x_n \in (0, 1)$, such that $|h_n(x_n) - h(x_n)| \geq \epsilon$.

Let $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{4}$. For all $N \in \mathbf{N}$, pick $x_N \in \left(0, \frac{1}{2N}\right)$. Then, $|h_N(x_N) - h(x_N)| \geq 1 - \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{2} \geq \epsilon_0$.

Again,

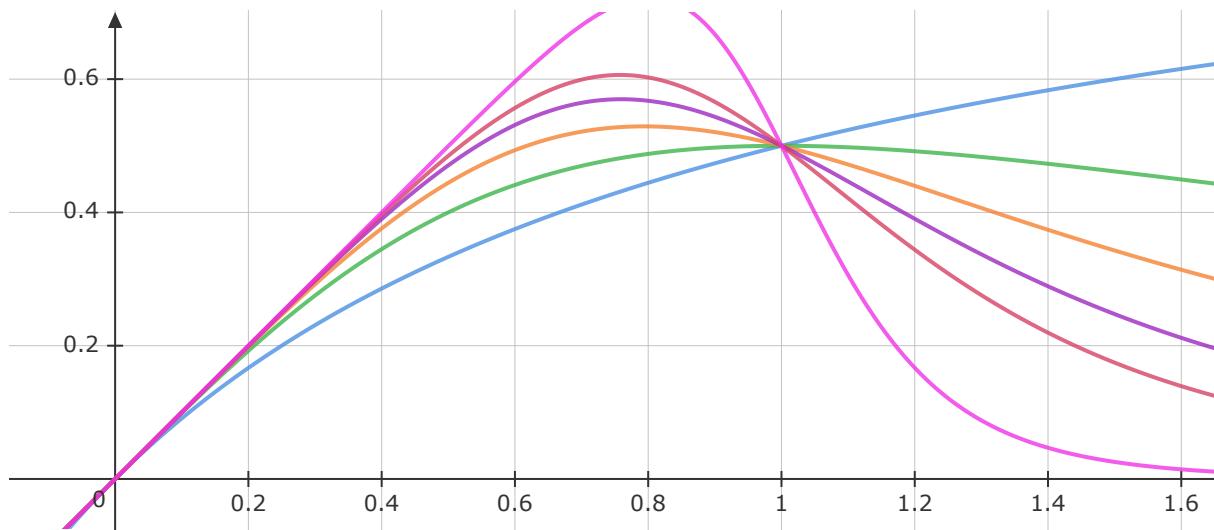
$$(\exists \epsilon_0 > 0)(\forall N \in \mathbf{N})(\exists x_n \in [0, \infty))(\exists n \geq N)(|h_n(x_n) - h(x_n)| \geq \epsilon_0)$$

(c) Choose a smaller set over which the convergence is uniform and supply an argument to show that this is indeed the case.

Proof.

Using a computer algebra system to plot (g_n) , I think that (g_n) should converge uniformly

$$g(x) = x \text{ in the interval } \left[0, \frac{1}{2}\right].$$



Mathematically,

$$\begin{aligned}
|g_n(x) - g(x)| &= \left| \frac{x}{1+x^n} - x \right| \\
&= \left| \frac{x^{n+1}}{1+x^n} \right| = \frac{x^{n+1}}{1+x^n} \quad \left\{ \because x^{n+1} \geq 0 \text{ and } 1+x^n > 0 \right\} \\
&< \frac{(1/2)^{n+1}}{1+0^n} \quad \left\{ \because 0 \leq x \leq 1/2 \right\} \\
&= \left(\frac{1}{2} \right)^{n+1}
\end{aligned}$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Our claim is that:

$$\frac{1}{2^{n+1}} < \epsilon$$

Thus:

$$2^{n+1} > \frac{1}{\epsilon}$$

which implies that

$$(n+1) > \frac{1}{2} \log(1/\epsilon)$$

Thus,

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\exists N \in \mathbf{N})(\forall x \in [0, 1/2])(\forall n \geq N)(|g_n(x) - g(x)| < \epsilon)$$

Consequently, (g_n) converges uniformly to g on $[0, 1/2]$. Actually, it converges uniformly to g on any closed interval $[0, a]$ where $a < 1$, as well as any interval of the form $[a, \infty)$ where $a > 1$.

Similarly, (h_n) converges uniformly to h on $\left[\frac{1}{2}, 1 \right]$. Let $\epsilon > 0$ be arbitrary. Pick $N \geq 2$.

Then, for all $x \in \left[\frac{1}{2}, 1 \right]$ and for all $n \geq N$, $|h_n(x) - h(x)| = 0 < \epsilon$.

[Kaczor&Nowak 3.1.2] Assume that (f_n) converges uniformly to f on A and (g_n) converges uniformly to g on A . Show that $(f_n + g_n)$ converge uniformly to $(f + g)$ on A . Is it true that $(f_n \cdot g_n)$ converge uniformly $(f \cdot g)$?

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $N_1 \in \mathbf{N}$ for all $x \in A$, such that for all $n \geq N_1$, $|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$.

There exists $N_2 \in \mathbf{N}$ for all $x \in A$, such that for all $n \geq N_2$, $|g_n(x) - g(x)| < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$.

We can write:

$$\begin{aligned} |(f_n(x) + g_n(x)) - (f(x) + g(x))| &= |f_n(x) - f(x) + g_n(x) - g(x)| \\ &\leq |f_n(x) - f(x)| + |g_n(x) - g(x)| \end{aligned}$$

Let $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. Then for all $n \geq N$, it follows that:

$$\begin{aligned} |(f_n(x) + g_n(x)) - (f(x) + g(x))| &\leq |f_n(x) - f(x)| + |g_n(x) - g(x)| \\ &= \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Counterexample.

[Abbott 6.2.4] Review exercise 5.2.8 which includes the definition for a uniformly differentiable function. Use the results discussed in the section 6.2 to show that if f is uniformly differentiable, then f' is continuous.

Proof.

Define the sequence of functions

$$g_n(x) = \frac{f\left(x + \frac{1}{n}\right) - f(x)}{\left(\frac{1}{n}\right)}$$

and let

$$g(x) = f'(x)$$

We can show that (g_n) converges uniformly on A to g .

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. By definition of uniform differentiability, there exists $\delta > 0$ (where δ is only a function of ϵ), such that for all $x, y \in A$, satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, it follows that:

$$\left| \frac{f(y) - f(x)}{y - x} - f'(x) \right| < \epsilon$$

By the Archimedean property, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that $\frac{1}{N} < \delta$. But, this means, that

for all $n \geq N$, the point $y = x + \frac{1}{n}$ satisfies $|y - x| < \delta$.

Thus, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $x \in A$ and $n \geq N$, it follows that:

$$\left| \frac{f(x + 1/n) - f(x)}{1/n} - f'(x) \right| < \epsilon$$

Note that N is a function of δ , which in turn depends only on ϵ . Hence, the sequence of functions (g_n) converge uniformly on A to g .

Now,

$$\text{Uniform differentiability of } f \implies \text{Differentiability of } f \implies \text{Continuity of } f$$

For a fixed n , since $x + \frac{1}{n}$ is continuous and f is continuous, $f(x + 1/n)$ is also continuous. By algebraic continuity theorem,

$$g_n(x) = \frac{f(x + 1/n) - f(x)}{(1/n)}$$

is continuous.

Let $c \in A$ be an arbitrary fixed point.

Each of the g_n are continuous at $c \in A$ and (g_n) converges uniformly to g on A . By the continuous limit theorem, g is continuous at $c \in A$. Since c was arbitrary to begin with, g is continuous on the whole of A .

[Abbott 6.2.5] Using the Cauchy Criterion for convergent sequences of real numbers, supply a proof for Theorem 6.2.5. (First define a candidate for $f(x)$ and then argue that $(f_n) \rightarrow f$ uniformly).

Proof.

\implies direction.

We are given that a sequence of functions (f_n) defined on the set $A \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ converges uniformly on A to f .

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. There exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$ for all $x \in A$, such that for all $k \geq N$:

$$|f_k(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon/2$$

Let $n, m \geq N$ be arbitrary. We have:

$$\begin{aligned} |f_n(x) - f_m(x)| &= |(f_n(x) - f(x)) - (f_m(x) - f(x))| \\ &\leq |(f_n(x) - f(x))| + |(f_m(x) - f(x))| \\ &= \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

Since $n, m \geq N$ were arbitrary to begin with, this must be true $\forall n, m \geq N$.

\iff direction.

We are given that, for all $\epsilon > 0$, $\exists N \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $x \in A$ and for all $n, m \geq N$, we have:

$$|f_n(x) - f_m(x)| < \epsilon$$

Fix $t \in A$. Then it follows that, $(f_n(t))$ is a Cauchy sequence. By the Cauchy criterion for convergence of real numbers, $(f_n(t))$ is a convergent sequence and $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n(t)$ exists.

Since t was arbitrary, this must be true for all $t \in A$. Consequently, we define:

$$f(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n(x)$$

Now, fix $n \geq N$ and $x \in A$ be arbitrary. Consider the sequence:

$$|f_n(x) - f_N(x)|, |f_n(x) - f_{N+1}(x)|, \dots, |f_n(x) - f_m(x)|, \dots$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

By the uniform Cauchy condition, $\exists N(\epsilon) \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $m \geq N$, $a_m = |f_n(x) - f_m(x)| < \epsilon$. Thus, $\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} a_m$ exists.

Since each of the terms a_m is strictly smaller than ϵ , by the Order Limit theorem, $\lim a_m \leq \epsilon$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} \lim a_m &= \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} |f_n(x) - f_m(x)| \\ &= |\lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} f_n(x) - \lim_{m \rightarrow \infty} f_m(x)| \quad \left\{ \text{Since } \lim |b_n| = |\lim b_n| \right\} \\ &= |f_n(x) - f(x)| \end{aligned}$$

Consequently, $|f_n(x) - f(x)| \leq \epsilon$. Since $n \geq N$ and $x \in A$ were arbitrary to begin with, this must be true for all $x \in A$ and $n \geq N$.

By definition, (f_n) converges uniformly on A to f .

[Abbott 6.2.6] Assume that $f_n \rightarrow f$ on the set A . Theorem 6.2.6 is an example of a typical question which asks whether a trait possessed by each f_n is inherited by the limit

function. Provide an example to show that all of the following propositions are false if the convergence is only assumed to pointwise on A . Then, go back and decide which are true under the stronger hypothesis of uniform convergence.

(a) If each f_n is uniformly continuous, then f is uniformly continuous.

Proof.

Let $f_n(x) = x^n$ for $x \in [0, 1]$. Since $f_n(x)$ is continuous on a compact set $[0, 1]$, it is uniformly continuous on $[0, 1]$.

Define

$$f(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \leq x < 1 \\ 1 & \text{if } x = 1 \end{cases}$$

Pick $x \in [0, 1)$. We know that, if $|x| < 1$, then $(x^n) \rightarrow 0$. If $x = 1$, then (x^n) is the constant sequence $(1, 1, 1, \dots)$ and converges to 1. Consequently, f_n converges pointwise to f .

Since f is not continuous at $c = 1$, f is not uniformly continuous on $[0, 1]$.

Claim. If $f_n \xrightarrow{A} f$ and if each f_n is uniformly continuous, f is uniformly continuous.

By definition of uniform continuity:

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\exists \delta(\epsilon) > 0)(\forall x, y \in A)(\forall |x - y| < \delta)(|f_n(x) - f_n(y)| < \epsilon)$$

By definition of uniform convergence:

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\exists N(\epsilon) \in \mathbf{N})(\forall x \in A)(\forall n \geq N)(|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon)$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

There exists $N(\epsilon/3)$ such that for all $x \in A$, $|f_N(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon/3$.

There exists $\delta(\epsilon/3)$ such that for all $x, y \in A$, satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$, $|f_N(x) - f_N(y)| < \epsilon/3$.

We can write for all $x, y \in A$ satisfying $|x - y| < \delta$:

$$\begin{aligned}|f(x) - f(y)| &= |f(x) - f_N(x) + f_N(x) - f_N(y) + f_N(y) - f(y)| \\ &\leq |f(x) - f_N(x)| + |f_N(x) - f_N(y)| + |f_N(y) - f(y)| \\ &< \epsilon/3 + \epsilon/3 + \epsilon/3 = \epsilon\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, f is uniformly continuous on A .

(b) If each f_n is bounded, then f is bounded.

Proof.

Claim. If $f_n \xrightarrow{A} f$ and each f_n is bounded, f is bounded.

By the definition of uniform convergence:

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\exists N(\epsilon) \in \mathbf{N})(\forall x \in A)(\forall n \geq N)(|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon)$$

Pick $\epsilon = 1$. Then, there exists $N \in \mathbf{N}$ such that for all $x \in A$,

$$|f(x)| \leq |f_N(x)| + 1$$

Since $f_N(x)$ is bounded, $\exists M > 0$, $\forall x \in A$, such that $|f_N(x)| \leq M$. Consequently, for all $x \in A$,

$$|f(x)| \leq M + 1$$

Thus, $f(x)$ is bounded.

[Abbott 6.2.7] Let f be uniformly continuous on all of \mathbf{R} and define a sequence of functions by $f_n(x) = f\left(x + \frac{1}{n}\right)$. Show that $f_n \rightarrow f$ uniformly. Give an example to show that this proposition fails if f is only assumed to be continuous and not uniformly continuous on \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since f is uniformly continuous on \mathbf{R} , $\exists \delta_0(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $|x - y| < \delta$, $|f(x) - f(y)| < \epsilon$.

Let y be any arbitrary point defined by the following linear function:

$$y = x + \frac{1}{n}$$

where $n \in \mathbf{N}$. Now, we can choose y to be arbitrarily close to x . Pick $N > \frac{1}{\delta_0}$. Then, for all $n \geq N$, $|x - y| < \delta$. But, this implies, that for all $n \geq N$, $|f(x + 1/n) - f(x)| < \epsilon$.

Consequently,

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\exists N(\epsilon) \in \mathbf{N})(n \geq N)(|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon)$$

Thus, f_n converges uniformly on \mathbf{R} to f .

Carefully negating the definition of uniform convergence, we have:

$$(\exists \epsilon_0 > 0)(\forall N \in \mathbf{N})(\exists n \geq N)(\exists x_n \in A)(|f_n(x_n) - f(x)| \geq \epsilon_0)$$

Let $f(x) = x^2$. We know that f is continuous on \mathbf{R} , but it is not uniformly continuous (the derivative is not bounded).

Fix $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{2}$. Let's explore the expression: $\left| f\left(x + \frac{1}{n}\right) - f(x) \right|$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| f\left(x + \frac{1}{n}\right) - f(x) \right| &= \left(x + \frac{1}{n} \right)^2 - x^2 \\
&= x^2 + \frac{2x}{n} + \frac{1}{n^2} - x^2 \\
&= x^2 + \frac{2x}{n} + \frac{1}{n^2} - x^2 \\
&= \frac{2x}{n} + \frac{1}{n^2} \\
&\geq \frac{2x}{n}
\end{aligned}$$

Let's explore the inequality:

$$\frac{2x}{n} \geq \epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{2}$$

Pick $x_N \geq \frac{N}{4}$. Then,

$$\left| f\left(x + \frac{1}{N}\right) - f(x) \right| = \frac{2x_N}{N} + \frac{1}{N^2} = \frac{2(N/4)}{N} + \frac{1}{N^2} = \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{N^2}$$

Thus, $f_n(x)$ does not converge uniformly to $f(x)$.

[Abbott 6.2.8] Let g_n be a sequence of continuous functions that converges uniformly to g on a compact set K . If $g(x) \neq 0$ on K , show that $\frac{1}{g_n}$ converges uniformly on K to $\frac{1}{g}$.

Proof.

Consider the expression $\left| \frac{1}{g_n(x)} - \frac{1}{g(x)} \right|$. We have:

$$\left| \frac{1}{g_n(x)} - \frac{1}{g(x)} \right| = \frac{|g_n(x) - g(x)|}{|g_n(x)||g(x)|}$$

Now, $(g_n) \xrightarrow{K} g$. Since, each g_n is continuous on K , by the continuous limit theorem, g is continuous on K . By the extreme value theorem, g attains a minima m and maxima M on K , such that:

$$m \leq g(x) \leq M$$

for all $x \in K$. Since $g(x) \neq 0$ for all $x \in K$, either g is strictly positive or g is strictly negative, and it does not intersect the x -axis.

Let $L = \min(|m|, |M|)$. We have, $L > 0$ and $|g(x)| \geq L$.

Pick $\epsilon = \frac{L}{2}$. As $(g_n) \xrightarrow{K} g$, there exists $N_1(L/2)$ such that for all $x \in K$ and for all $n \geq N_1$, we have:

$$||g_n(x)| - |g(x)|| \leq |g_n(x) - g(x)| < \frac{L}{2}$$

So, for all $x \in K$ and $n \geq N_1$,

$$\begin{aligned} ||g_n(x)| - |g(x)|| &< \frac{L}{2} \\ \iff -\frac{L}{2} &< |g_n(x)| - |g(x)| < \frac{L}{2} \\ \iff |g(x)| - \frac{L}{2} &< |g_n(x)| < |g(x)| + \frac{L}{2} \end{aligned}$$

This implies, $(\forall x \in K)(\forall n \geq N_1)$:

$$\begin{aligned} |g_n(x)| &> |g(x)| - \frac{L}{2} \\ &> L - \frac{L}{2} = \frac{L}{2} \end{aligned}$$

Finally, since $(g_n) \xrightarrow{K} g$, there exists $N_2(\epsilon)$ such that, for all $x \in K$ and $\forall n \geq N_2$:

$$|g_n(x) - g(x)| < \epsilon \cdot \frac{L^2}{2}$$

Choose $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. Then, for all $x \in K$ and $n \geq N$,

$$\left| \frac{1}{g_n(x)} - \frac{1}{g(x)} \right| = \frac{|g_n(x) - g(x)|}{|g_n(x)||g(x)|} < \frac{\epsilon(L^2/2)}{(L^2/2)} = \epsilon$$

Thus, $\left(\frac{1}{g_n} \right) \xrightarrow{K} \frac{1}{g}$.

[Abbott 6.2.10] This exercise and the next explore partial converses of the Continuous Limit Theorem. Assume that $f_n \rightarrow f$ pointwise on $[a, b]$ and the limit function f is continuous on $[a, b]$. If each f_n is increasing (but not necessarily continuous), show that $f_n \rightarrow f$ uniformly.

Proof.

Define the sequence of functions

$$g_n(x) = f_n(x) - f(x)$$

Fix $x \in [a, b]$.

We have:

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n(x) - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(x) = 0$$

Thus, $g_n(x)$ converges pointwise to the constant zero function $g(x) = 0$ on $[a, b]$. Moreover, each $g_n(x)$ is increasing.

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

Since $g_n(a) \rightarrow 0$, there exists $N_1(\epsilon, a) \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_1$, $g_n(a) \in (-\epsilon, \epsilon)$.

Since $g_n(b) \rightarrow 0$, there exists $N_2(\epsilon, b) \in \mathbf{N}$, such that for all $n \geq N_2$, $g_n(b) \in (-\epsilon, \epsilon)$.

Let $N = \max\{N_1, N_2\}$. Let $x \in [a, b]$ be an arbitrary point.

Since $a \leq x \leq b$, $g_n(a) \leq g_n(x) \leq g_n(b)$. Thus, for all $n \geq N$, $g_n(x) \in (-\epsilon, \epsilon)$. Since x was arbitrary, this is true for all $x \in [a, b]$.

Consequently,

$$(\forall \epsilon > 0)(\exists N(\epsilon, a, b) \in \mathbf{N})(\forall n \geq N)(\forall x \in [a, b])(|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon)$$

Thus, f_n converges uniformly to f on $[a, b]$.

[Abbott 6.2.11] (Dini's Theorem). Assume that $f_n \rightarrow f$ pointwise on a compact set K and assume that for each $x \in K$ the sequence $f_n(x)$ is increasing. Follow these steps to show that if f_n and f are continuous on K , then the convergence is uniform.

(a) Set $g_n = f - f_n$ and translate the preceding hypotheses into statements about the sequence (g_n) .

Proof.

We have: $g_n \rightarrow g$ pointwise, where $g(x) = 0$ the constantly zero function on a compact set K , and for each $x \in K$, the sequence $(g_n(x))$ is decreasing.

Since both f_n and f are continuous on K , g_n is continuous on K .

(b) Let $\epsilon > 0$ and define $K_n = \{x \in K : g_n(x) \geq \epsilon\}$. Argue that $K_1 \supseteq K_2 \supseteq K_3 \supseteq \dots$ and use this observation to finish the argument.

[Abbott 6.3.1] Consider the sequence of functions defined by:

$$g_n(x) = \frac{x^n}{n}$$

(a) Show that (g_n) converges uniformly on $[0, 1]$ and find $g = \lim g_n$. Show that g is differentiable and compute $g'(x)$ for all $x \in [0, 1]$.

Proof.

Define g as the constantly zero function:

$$g(x) = 0$$

Our claim is that g_n converges uniformly on $[0, 1]$ to g . Our claim is that:

$$\begin{aligned} |g_n(x) - g(x)| &< \epsilon \\ \frac{x^n}{n} &< \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

We can strengthen the condition we wish to prove by replacing the LHS by its upper bound.

Since $\frac{x^n}{n} \leq \frac{1}{n}$, we are interested to prove:

$$\frac{1}{n} < \epsilon$$

Choose $N > \frac{1}{\epsilon}$. Then, for all $n \geq N$, $\frac{1}{n} < \epsilon$. Consequently,

$(\forall x \in [0, 1])(\forall n \geq N)(|g_n(x) - g(x)| < \epsilon)$. Thus, g_n converges uniformly on $[0, 1]$ to g .

The constantly zero function g is differentiable for all $x \in [0, 1]$ and $g'(x) = 0$ for all $x \in [0, 1]$.

(b) Now show that (g'_n) converges on $[0, 1]$. Is the convergence uniform? Set $h = \lim g'_n$ and compare h and g' . Are they the same?

Proof.

We have:

$$g'_n(x) = x^{n-1}$$

Define h as:

$$h(x) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } 0 \leq x < 1 \\ 1 & \text{if } x = 1 \end{cases}$$

g'_n converges pointwise to h . The convergence is not uniform. Pick $\epsilon_0 = \frac{1}{2}$. Let

$x_n \in \left[\frac{1}{2}, 1\right]$. We are interested to make :

$$x^{n-1} \geq \frac{1}{2}$$

If we replace the LHS by its lower bound, we can strengthen the condition we wish to prove. Since $x^{n-1} \geq x^n$, our claim is:

$$x^n \geq \frac{1}{2}$$

So, we choose:

$$x \geq \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{(1/n)}$$

Hence,

$$(\exists \epsilon_0 > 0)(\forall N \in \mathbf{N})(\exists x_n \in [0, 1])(\exists n \geq N)(|g_n'(x_n) - h(x_n)| \geq \epsilon_0)$$

Consequently, g_n' converges **NOT** uniformly on $[0, 1]$ to h .

h and g' are not the same.

[Abbott 6.3.2] Consider the sequence of functions :

$$h_n(x) = \sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{n}}$$

(a) Compute the pointwise limit of (h_n) and then prove that the convergence is uniform on \mathbf{R} .

Proof.

Fix $x \in \mathbf{R}$. We know that, if $\lim a_n = a$, then $\lim \sqrt{a_n} = \sqrt{\lim a_n} = \sqrt{a}$. Thus:

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} h_n(x) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{n}} \\
&= \sqrt{\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(x^2 + \frac{1}{n} \right)} \\
&= \left[\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x^2 + \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{n} \right]^{(1/2)} \\
&= \sqrt{x^2} \\
&= |x|
\end{aligned}$$

Consider the expression:

$$\begin{aligned}
|h_n(x) - h_m(x)| &= \left| \sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{n}} - \sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{m}} \right| \\
&= \frac{\left| \left(x^2 + \frac{1}{n} \right) - \left(x^2 + \frac{1}{m} \right) \right|}{\left| \sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{n}} + \sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{m}} \right|} \\
&= \frac{\left| \frac{1}{n} - \frac{1}{m} \right|}{\sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{n}} + \sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{m}}} \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \text{the denominator} \\ \text{is non-negative} \end{array} \right\} \\
&\leq \frac{\left| \frac{1}{n} - \frac{1}{m} \right|}{\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{m}}} \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \\ \left\{ \because x^2 \geq 0 \right\} \end{array} \right. \\
&= \frac{\left| \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{m}} \right| \left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{m}} \right)}{\left(\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} + \frac{1}{\sqrt{m}} \right)} \\
&= \left| \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{m}} \right|
\end{aligned}$$

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$. Since $\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} \rightarrow 0$, and convergent sequences are Cauchy, there exists

$N(\epsilon) > 0$, such that for all $n > m \geq N$,

$$\left| \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}} - \frac{1}{\sqrt{m}} \right| < \epsilon$$

Consequently, by Cauchy criterion for uniform convergence of a sequence of functions, (h_n) converges uniformly on \mathbf{R} to h .

(b) Note that each h_n is differentiable. Show that $g(x) = \lim h_n'(x)$ exists for all x and explain how we can be certain that the convergence is not uniform on any neighbourhood of zero.

Proof.

By Chain rule of differentiation, we have:

$$h_n'(x) = \frac{x}{\sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{n}}}$$

Moreover,

$$\lim h_n'(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x}{\sqrt{x^2 + \frac{1}{n}}} = \frac{x}{|x|}$$

If $x > 0$, $\lim h_n'(x) = 1$. If $x < 0$, then $\lim h_n'(x) = -1$. Define:

$$h'(x) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x > 0 \\ -1 & \text{if } x < 0 \end{cases}$$

$h'(x)$ is not defined at $x = 0$.

We are given that the sequence of functions (h_n) that converge pointwise to h and are differentiable on any neighbourhood of zero.

By the Differentiable Limit Theorem, if (h_n') converges uniformly on any neighbourhood of zero to g , then $g = h'$.

By the contrapositive of the Differentiable Limit Theorem, since h' is not defined at $x = 0$,

(h_n') does NOT converge uniformly to h on any neighbourhood containing zero.

[Abbott 6.3.3] Consider the sequence of functions

$$f_n(x) = \frac{x}{1 + nx^2}$$

(a) Find the points on \mathbf{R} where each $f_n(x)$ attains its maximum and minimum value. Use this to prove that (f_n) converges uniformly on \mathbf{R} . What is the limit function?

Proof.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned} f_n'(x) &= \frac{(1 + nx^2)(1) - (x)(2nx)}{(1 + nx^2)^2} \\ &= \frac{(1 + nx^2 - 2nx^2)}{(1 + nx^2)^2} \\ &= \frac{1 - nx^2}{(1 + nx^2)^2} \end{aligned}$$

$f_n'(x)$ attains a maxima/minima at the points :

$$x_0 = -\frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}, x_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$$

We have:

$$f_n(x_0) = -\frac{1}{2\sqrt{n}}, \quad f_n(x_1) = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{n}}$$

The limit function f :

Firstly, fix $x = 0$. Then, $(f_n(x))$ is the constant zero sequence $(0, 0, 0, 0, \dots)$ which converges to 0.

Next, assume that $x \neq 0$. We have:

$$\begin{aligned}\lim f_n(x) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{x}{1 + nx^2} \\ &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{(x/n)}{(1/n) + x^2} \\ &= 0\end{aligned}$$

Consequently, the limit function f is the constantly zero function $f(x) = 0$.

Uniform convergence to f :

Pick an arbitrary $\epsilon > 0$.

We have:

$$\begin{aligned}|f_n(x) - f(x)| &= \left| \frac{x}{1 + nx^2} \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2\sqrt{n}} \quad \left\{ -\frac{1}{2\sqrt{n}} \leq f_n(x) \leq \frac{1}{2\sqrt{n}} \right\}\end{aligned}$$

Pick $N > \frac{1}{4\epsilon^2}$. Then, for all $n \geq N$ and for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$, $|f_n(x) - f(x)| < \epsilon$. Consequently, (f_n) converges uniformly on \mathbf{R} to f .

(b) Let $f = \lim f_n$. Compute $f'_n(x)$ and find all the values of x for which $f'(x) = \lim f'_n(x)$.

Proof.

We have:

$$f'_n(x) = \frac{1 - nx^2}{(1 + nx^2)^2}$$

Fix $x \neq 0$. Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n'(x) &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1 - nx^2}{(1 + nx^2)^2} \\
&= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\frac{1}{n^2} - \frac{x^2}{n}}{\left(\frac{1}{n} + x^2\right)^2} \\
&= 0
\end{aligned}$$

If $x = 0$, then $f_n'(x) = 1$, so $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f_n'(x) = 1$.

Also, since the limit function f is the constant zero function $f(x) = 0$, its derivative $f'(x) = 0$.

Thus, $f'(x) = \lim f_n'(x)$ for all values of x except $x = 0$.

[Abbott 6.3.4] Let

$$h_n(x) = \frac{\sin(nx)}{\sqrt{n}}$$

Show that $h_n \rightarrow 0$ uniformly on \mathbf{R} but that the sequence of derivatives (h_n') diverges for every $x \in \mathbf{R}$.

Proof.

Since $|\sin nx| \leq 1$, we have:

$$|h_n(x) - 0| \leq \frac{1}{\sqrt{n}}$$

If we pick $N > \frac{1}{\epsilon^2}$, then for all $n \geq N$ and for all $x \in \mathbf{R}$,